## BAPTIST INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY

School of the Scriptures

A Curricula of Teaching Offered to Independent Babtist Churches Worldwide





Baptist International University and the School of the Scriptures are Ministries under the Authority of the First Babtist Church of Pachacamac Lima, Peru

www.BautistaPachacamac.org www.BaptistInternationalSeminary.org www.UniversidadBautista.org Class Number

505C

Class Title

EXAMPLE OF MASTER THESIS – OVERCOMING ADDICTION BY THE POWER OF GOD

Prepared by

Dr. Mike Van Horn

Date

February 9, 2022

Credits

6 Units

Level

Masters Level

This Syllabus is Approved for Baptist International University School of the Scriptures

True.

N. S. Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.

This syllabus is an example of a thesis fulfilling the requirement for Class 505. This syllabus is submitted by Dr. Van Horn as a supplemental lesson that can be used effectively for teaching addiction recovery.

The lessons are scriptural, and therefore carry the power of God. The format used is accepted by *Baptist International University*. Students writing a thesis can follow this format, or they may write in typical thesis book format. We do expect all work to follow the standard writing rules for papers as defined in Kate L. Turabian's *Manual for Writers*. (Turabian.org).

This syllabus was prepared and intended for use as a comprehensive teaching program in a church-authorized program. We believe a teaching series dealing with recovering from addiction will benefit the work of Christ. Teaching on this subject can benefit all Bible-believing Baptist churches. The content has been arranged to be equal to one 1 credit hour according to university standards. The creation of the syllabus as a thesis is worth 6 units. Persons who successfully teach this program would earn 6 units.

This Syllabus can be used in conjunction with other *Baptist International University* Class Syllabi, which have other Teaching.

#### NOT FOR SALE

All Materials Offered by Baptist International University are Free of Charge.

Baptist International University is a church-authorized international University dedicated to world evangelism, worldwide scripture distribution, and preparing faithful men of God for the work of the ministry.

Since its commission in 1970, Baptist International University has employed scriptural teaching methods and subjects based on the Commandment Doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ.

# Overcoming Addiction by the Power of God An Example of the Master's Thesis

### Dr. Mike Van Horn

In Fulfillment of the Thesis Requirement for

Class 505: Thesis on Approved Subject Matter

for Baptist International University School of the Scriptures

February 9, 2022

# CLASS 505C EXAMPLE OF MASTER THESIS ON APPROVED SUBJECT MATTER – OVERCOMING ADDICTION BY THE POWER OF GOD

Dr. Mike Van Horn, Director, Wallace Legacy Foundation, www.wlfpartners.com; www.vanhornroa.com

A Syllabus Approved for Baptist International University School of the Scriptures – 6 Units.

### February 9, 2022

#### **Table of Contents**

| Scripture References                                      | Page 6   |
|---|----------|
| Preface   | Page 8   |
| Introduction: I Love My Addiction                         | Page 10  |
| Lesson 1: I am Sick and Tired                             | Page 14  |
| Lesson 2: Use It or Lose It                               | Page 24  |
| Lesson 3: Making the Move                                 | Page 35  |
| Lesson 4: Exchanging a Grudge for Grace                   | Page 43  |
| Lesson 5: Gone for Good                                   | Page 51  |
| Lesson 6: Changing Friends                                | Page 61  |
| Lesson 7: What Goes in Comes Out                          | Page 70  |
| Lesson 8: Liar, Liar, Pants on Fire                       | Page 81  |
| Lesson 9: A Direct Line                                   | Page 91  |
| Lesson 10: Mine, Mine, Mine                               | Page 100 |
| Lesson 11: Exchange Your Worry for Worship                | Page 108 |
| Lesson 12: A Real Man: Replace My Strength with His Might | Page 119 |
| Lesson 13: Replace your Fear with Faith                   | Page 131 |
| Lesson 14: Stop It  | Page 143 |
| Lesson 15: I Love It                                      | Page 153 |

| Lesson 16: Eternal Eyesight | Page 163 |
|-----------------------------|----------|
|-----------------------------|----------|

This page intentionally left blank.

#### **Scripture References**

#### Ephesians 4

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

#### 1 Corinthians 16

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

#### Psalm 23

1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

#### Peter 2

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

#### Romans 6

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

#### Proverbs 23

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

#### Mark 10

30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

#### 2 Timothy 2

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

#### Luke 15

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

#### Proverbs 18

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

#### Psalm 34

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

#### Proverbs 23

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

#### Revelation 4

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

#### James 5

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

#### Psalm 35

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long.

#### Psalm 51

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

#### Matthew 5

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom

of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

#### Proverbs 18

1 Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

#### Psalm 38

- 1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
- 2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.
- 3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.
- 4 For mine iniquities are gone over my head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
- 5 My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness.
- 6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.
- 7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.
- 8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of my disquietness of my heart.

#### Psalm 38

- 9 Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.
- 10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
- 11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.
- 12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
- 13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
- 14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

#### Psalm 38:15-22

- 15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O lord my God.
- 16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.
- 17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.
- 18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.
- 19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong:

- and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
- 20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that is good.
- 21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.
- 22 Make haste to help me, O lord of my salvation.

#### Matthew 16

- 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?
- 14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.
- 15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?
- 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.
- 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

#### Romans 5

1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

#### **Preface**

#### Addiction and the Power of God

This preacher has only recently talked with Dr. Van Horn, and that was in respect to connecting the teaching of *Baptist International University* to national pastors who are seeking a teaching program. We both immediately agreed on the work of helping our brethren worldwide learn and be edified through the word of God, and we hope to have a long relationship serving our brethren together in Love (Galatians 5:13).

During our short conversation Dr. Van Horn spoke of his work on the subject of overcoming addiction through the power and word of God.

Upon learning of this program we immediately understood the need to have this teaching syllabus available to all churches and individuals.

The sin of addiction is widespread. Addition is not isolated to any particular group of people. Every culture has problems with addictions. Every person has the weakness to become addicted to some self-destructive practice.

At the root of addiction is sin and the flesh, so the most profitable recovery from addiction must come from the power of God, and that through the individual receiving (i.e., doing) God's word.

This preacher has been saved for over 45 years. By God's grace Jesus saved me and cleaned me up. The power of God is real and is effective for those who have ears to hear, eyes to see, and a heart to receive understanding.

When one is saved, he is sealed with the Holy Ghost (Ephesians 1:13). The Holy Ghost is a help to every believer in many, many ways. One of the main areas the Holy Ghost helps is to lead unto truth and righteousness. Holiness is the continual work of a believer in Christ.

Before salvation, this preacher was involved in many sins of which he is hesitant to put in writing. Suffice it to be said, that being a U.S. Marine and associating with men of like caliber, all sorts of wickedness were entertained.

But God, who is rich in mercy, supplies the power to overcome whatever a man can be addicted to.

God uses all men, but he especially uses men who are testimonies of his grace – we call them God's trophies of grace. Men who are overcomers make good leaders. Victims, the fearful, and quitters do not make good leaders.

As a personal testimony, God had to clean up my life before he could use me effectively. However, the struggles in the beginning to overcome addictions are small compared to living the Christian life as a pastor and teacher. In other words, if a man cannot be faithful in the least (personal holiness), he cannot be faithful in much (leadership). The things that preachers and pastors must endure are much more difficult than giving up a fleshly addiction.

Overcoming addictions is the first step to a sanctified life of service to God.

We also understand that addiction comes in all forms. We also know addiction to sinful things come easily, for we are, in a sense, addicted to sin as sinners. But until an individual accepts his responsibility (that is, not blaming others) he is entertaining a deception in his life. The first step in recovery is agreeing with God that we are weak, that we are sinners, and that we need God's help and grace.

We do what we can to minimize the difficulty of overcoming addictions, but we also realize the power and grace of God are sufficient. We must learn to use the power God has given us through the Holy Ghost to be victorious in all areas of life. This we shall, by God's grace

We are thankful to Dr. Van Horn for his work on the subject. We are happy to offer it to whoever will use it. We pray many people will be helped using the program.

#### Class 505 Master Thesis on Approved Subject Matter – 6 units

For the fulfillment of the 505 objective, the student is to prepare a Master Thesis on an approved Subject Matter with an evaluation of his work and his Work Journal. Both the Thesis and the Work Journal (or a proven record) are to be certified through *Baptist International University*.

The Master's Thesis should be at least 80 pages. It may be (upon approval by B. I.) a submission of written work previously done. For this reason, we encourage all students to write their papers at a university level quality in the expectation that it will be submitted to peer review.

Furthermore, all papers should be "freestanding" – that is, to say, not dependent upon other literary works besides the Holy Bible. Any references to human authors should be attributed rightly, but used only in moderation, and the study should be sufficient without the reliance on human works. We should purpose to use as much scripture to support the subject, however, if there is external evidence and testimony that must be included in the syllabus, it should be material that is supportive and not essential. The external material used should be available in general research and generally not particular to any one author, although we may use a particular author's work.

Sincerely, in Christ,

Z20.

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.; Pastor, Historic Baptist Church

February 9, 2022

#### Introduction

#### 6/20/2020

#### I Love My Addiction - A Program with a Purpose

#### Introduction

I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) (1 Corinthians 16:15).

One of the most common Scriptures used in funerals is the 23<sup>rd</sup> Psalm, *The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want* (Psalm 23:1). Although this is a comforting passage, it also contains the whole truth of overcoming destructive addictions. If you allow the LORD to be your Shepherd, you can rest assured He will never lead you in a deadly habit that would dominate your desires. Instead, He will take you to green pastures, He will restore your soul, and He will lead in only in paths of righteousness! The key to overcoming the addictions that have stolen your family, future, and finances is to change shepherds from self to Jesus! The LORD will help you recognize which Shepherd is true and faithful—HIS NAME IS JESUS! When He is your Shepherd, you *Shall Not Want! For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls* (1 Peter 2:25).

Everybody has an addiction! Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you (Romans 6:16, 17). You can either be addicted to a substance or the Saviour. The addiction to a substance will give you door-to-door service to destruction, while an addiction to the Saviour offers complete deliverance from the destructive habits that have robbed you of your family, finances, and freedom! Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin (John 8:34).

The express purpose of this program is to expose how illogical destructive addictions are. It will also reveal the power that Jesus has to overcome the devil, his demons, and the drawing forces of destructive addictions. Your pleasure sensors drive all habits. Sadly, the pleasures you have experienced generated spiritual, emotional, and even physical bankruptcy. We will assist you with the Biblical principles to reset your pleasures sensors to receive all the benefits God has in store for you. Jesus made this statement, which will be the critical factor in making your move from a destructive addiction to the productive one; *If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them* (John 13:17). God will give you a life free from your addictions, but you must do it His way and not yours!

All addictions affect these three areas of life:

- 1. Money
- 2. Time/Energy
- 3. Relationships

Destructive addictions are a no-win situation; they always take and never give! Productive addictions are a win-win situation; they produce family, friends, finances, and freedom! Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder (Proverbs 23:31, 32). Although this passage refers to alcohol, it also represents whatever substance or activity that has been shepherding your life and reveals the results.

A destructive addict will spend money they will never see again. But the person addicted to Jesus invests his money and will be rewarded accordingly; **But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life (Mark 10:30).** 

The destructive addict will spend their time and energy with nothing to show for it. However, being addicted to Jesus, you can invest your time and energy in the lives of others that will nurture life-long relationships and eternal rewards. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also (2 Timothy 2:2).

The destructive addict has left behind a trail of broken hearts often producing complete abandonment, loneliness and frequently leads to prison, *And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him* (Luke 15:16).

The productive addict has family and friends they can count on in a time of need and the time of celebration. A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother (Proverbs 18:24). His name is Jesus!

Addiction to anything is a result of self-gratification caused by:

- 1. Tradition it runs in the family
- 2. Curiosity I wonder what it feels like
- 3. Pleasure seeking everybody is doing it
- 4. Past hurt drowning out the sorrow

The only way to overcome a destructive addiction is to replace it with a craving for the only positive activity that gives eternal rewards as well as victory in your present-day activities—an addiction to Jesus! *The angel of the LORD encampeth* {to pitch a tent or build a hut} *round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him. O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him* (Psalm 34:7-9).

To fear the LORD is to live your life like He is standing right beside you at all times; Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off (Proverbs 23:17, 18). As Psalm 23 states, there is NO WANT to them who choose the Good Shepherd to guide their lives. So, expect God to take away your addictions, do your part by changing your master from self to the Saviour, and rest assured you WILL have victory and be made free from your bondage!

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you. *Thou* 

art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the Good Shepherd, you will begin to bring God the pleasure He desires. In addition, God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have by introducing them to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Eternal salvation is not attainable by good works, nor is a product of your recovery; it is a gift from God received by you; For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast (Ephesians 2:8, 9). In His first public preaching message, Jesus, the Good Shepherd, the Author of eternal salvation, said this, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel (Mark 1:15).

You can receive the free pardon of all the sins you have or ever will commit by accepting this gift of God the way Jesus designed it to be received. Repentance is a change of mind toward your sin. It is being sick of what sin has cost you and a desire for God to change you into a new person. The Gospel is the virgin birth of God the Son, Jesus, His sinless life, His death on the cross, and His resurrection three days later. If you believe this with all of your heart, then, by faith, ask Jesus to come into your heart and life to help you become the Christian He desires you to be. *For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved* (Romans 10:13). Through your yearning to leave your sin and turn your life over to God and your belief in the Gospel, then the very moment you ask Him for the free gift of eternal life, you will become a child of God. As a good Father and Shepherd, He will then help you conquer your destructive addictions and lead you into a life of joy and freedom from the bondage of sin.

This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more (Hebrews 10:16, 17).

Past, present, and future sins have been forgiven and forgotten by the Good Shepherd! The decision to trust Jesus as your personal Saviour is a one-time decision you can make anywhere, anytime. By choosing to believe the Gospel with the desire to turn from your old ways to His, all you need to do is talk to Him in prayer. When you call on Jesus, you are actually talking to Him through prayer; *Let us therefore come* 

boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need (Hebrews 4:16). Below is a model prayer to base your conversation with your new Shepherd and Saviour, Jesus.

**Pray:** Dear LORD God, I know I am a sinner condemned to Hell. I am sorry I have sinned against You. I believe Jesus, God the Son, died on the cross and rose again for me. Please forgive me of my sin, come into my heart, and help me to live a life pleasing unto You. I accept You as my personal Lord and Saviour. Thank You for writing my name in the Book of Life; in the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

# Lesson One I Am Sick and Tired

#### Remove What You Think and Replace it with What God Thinks

Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom (Proverbs 18:1).

The very first step in your adventure to freedom begins with realizing you must have **HELP!** Psalm 38 gives us an example of a man who has hit bottom and was ready to change Masters:

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin. For mine iniquities are gone over my head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me. My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness. I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long. For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh. I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of my disquietness of my heart. (Psalm 38:1-8)

Our Psalmist realized that God was not happy with his addictive activities and He was punishing him for his evil ways.

- 1. He cried for Help—O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath
- 2. He told God that he knew his evil ways were the cause of his distress—neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin
- 3. He was tired of the old addictive ways that has robbed him of health and happiness—I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.
- 4. He was a broken man—I am feeble and sore broken

King David was ready for the helping hand of God:

Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee. My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off. They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long. But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth. Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs. (Psalm 38:9-14)

King David declared his willingness to change masters from self to the Saviour:

For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O lord my God. For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me. For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin. But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied. They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that is good. Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me. Make haste to help me, O lord of my salvation. (Psalm 38:15-22)

- 1. His plea was that the LORD would hear and answer his prayer—*O LORD*, *do I hope: thou wilt hear*
- 2. He knew without the help of the Good Shepherd his addictions would prevail—*Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me*
- 3. He was ready for a change—For I am ready to halt
- 4. He admitted that his addictive habits were sin—For I will declare mine iniquity
- 5. He was sorry, not that he had been caught, but because his sin had caused hurt to the God of Heaven—*I will be sorry for my sin*
- 6. He realized that his road to recovering would have many enemies and snares—*But mine enemies are lively*
- 7. He pleaded for the help of God—Make haste to help me
- 8. He claimed God as his own—O LORD: O my God

God heard His cry and came running to his rescue! Once you have concluded that everything you have tried has failed and you are ready and willing to seek the God of the Bible for help, your freedom adventure will begin too! *I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me* (Proverbs 8:17). To launch this freedom at a rapid rate you must be willing to replace what you think with what God thinks in every area of your life. This can be accomplished by allowing men of God to instruct you in the ways of God. The purpose of the program is not confined to your freedom, but is designed for you to share your newfound power over addiction with others—a program with a purpose! Study, apply and teach others will be the formula to a productive future!

The Bible is loaded with addicts. Noah was addicted to obedience, Abraham was addicted to faith, Moses was addicted to displaying God's power, David was addicted to prayer and worship, Jeremiah was addicted to preaching the Word of God, Paul was addicted to soul-winning, Stephanas was addicted to the ministry and **JESUS IS ADDICTED TO US!** Glory!

#### Jesus – The Good Shepherd

During His earthly ministry, Jesus asked His disciples this question, When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am (Matthew 16:13-15)?

Peter was very clear in His response to the question posed by Jesus, And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven (Matthew 16:16, 17).

The Good Shepherd is none other than Jesus Christ, God in the flesh! Many religions say that He is a prophet, some say a good man, but the Scripture is clear that He is God. He left the comfort of Heaven so we could have a home there. He became human flesh so we could enjoy a body like His, but most of all, He died so we could live! Not just eternal life, but a life on this earth filled with peace, joy, happiness and free from all destructive addictions! *Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:* (Romans 5:1).

We will begin the study of the Good Shepherd by displaying Biblical proof that He is not only the Son of God, but God the Son! Understanding this truth will make it much easier to follow Him where ever He leads!

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. (Colossians 1:12-20) (underline added)

This passage in the Word of God clearly explains that Jesus is the creator of the all things. Genesis 1:1 says, *In the beginning God created...* thus, Jesus is not only the Son of God, but He is God the Son. The Apostle Paul again makes this clear in 1 Timothy 3:14-16:

These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the

church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (1 Timothy 3:14-16)

Again, the Apostle Paul affirms the truth that Jesus is God the Son to the believers in the church of Corinth:

Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him [Jesus] to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him (2 Corinthians 5:20, 21). (emphasis added)

By faith, you must accept who Jesus is before you understand what all He did for you—the Who before the What! Jesus Christ, your Instructor, stepped out of the glory of Heaven so you could have a mansion there. He took the punishment for every person and has given the born-again believer a complete pardon from all their past, present and future sins. He then offers them all the information they will ever need to live a wonderful, productive and peaceful life here on this earth. This information is readily available in the pages of the Bible. Jesus made this statement concerning the marks of a born-again, child of God, *And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it* (Luke 8:21). The key principle in changing your destructive addictions into productive ones is not only to hear the Word of God, but **DO EVERYTHING IT SAYS!** 

Another reference in the New Testament concerning complete obedience to God's Word, is found the Luke chapter eleven:

And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it (Luke 11:27, 28).

This kind lady was trying to give Mary, the earthly mother of Jesus, the glory for her part in what Jesus came to do. Christ kindly instructed her not to give any glory to a human, but simply read the Word of God, do what it says and be blessed.

The Bible that you hold in your hands is not just a book, it is a letter of instructions narrated and delivered to all mankind by the Creator of the world. It is filled with promises for obedience and also describes how to get right with God and how to stay right with Him. *God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him* (Psalm 89:7). It is also very clear that He will only put up with an addiction to sin for a short time. God is longsuffering, but He also has a point in which He must exercise the punishment designed to all who will defy Him. *All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death* (1 John 5:17).

For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ (1 Corinthians 2:16). Critics have discredited the Bible, the devil questioned it, haters of God have tried to burn it, educators ridicule it and our federal government has tried to remove it from all government institutions, but God has preserved it forever! The Bible is the mind of God through the mouth of Jesus. For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding (Proverbs 2:6).

God has given us many signs of the preservation of His Word through the ages; but in modern-day times, one sign comes to my attention. As far as I know, this miracle was never reported on CNN or any other conservative or liberal news media. September 11, 2001, was a day that will be remembered by most Americans as a day of great destruction by terrorist attacks. Our country had not been violated in this fashion since the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. The Twin Towers were destroyed, the Pentagon was severely damaged, and a horrific crash happened in a field just outside the small village of Shanksville, Pennsylvania, because a group of true Americans on Flight 93 fought the terrorists keeping them from doing further damage. Journalist Tom Lavis of the *Tribune Democrat* wrote an article entitled *Symbol of Faith*, which, if widely publicized, would and should cause the world to take a look at the Bible in a different light.

If the world is looking for a sign of hope in the turmoil that erupted on September 11, 2001, it may have found it. Teams of emergency personnel who responded to the crash of Flight 93 near Shanksville made an amazing discovery that shocked and inspired them. Resting not far from the smoldering, 25-foot-deep crater where 40 innocent victims perished, firefighters found a Bible that was barely singed.

#### Jesus is Truth

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth (John 17:17). To be sanctified is to be set apart from your destructive addictive habits. God's Word says that this is accomplished through truth— His Word! The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever (Psalm 111:10). To fear His name is not to be afraid of Him like He is out to get you, but it means to reverence Him realizing that you are in His very presence wherever you go. When you live your life like Jesus, the Truth, is right beside you, you are destined to a full recovery!

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men (John 1:1-4).

- 1. Notice that the *Word* is capitalized This is because it is a proper name
- 2. Notice that the *Word was with God* Jesus did not come into existence on Christmas morning, He is the image of the invisible Spirit of God, He is the physical body of the Trinity, God in the Flesh and He has always existed.
- 3. Notice that the *Word was God* Jesus is just as much God as the Father and the Holy Spirit.

- 4. Notice that all things were made by the *Word* when the Bible says, *In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth* (Genesis 1:1), Jesus did the creating!
- 5. Notice that there is life in the *Word* Jesus is very clear that the only way to go to Heaven is through Him, *Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved* (Acts 4:12).
- 6. Notice that there is light in the *Word* We are to let the light of Jesus shine in our lives so others will clearly see the path to Heaven, *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven* (Matthew 5:16).

Now notice that the Word, which is Truth, became flesh—that is Jesus! And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth (John 1:14).

#### Who is Truth?

- 1. Jesus the only begotten of the father (begotten means, to come from)
- 2. Jesus is the glory of the Father
- 3. Jesus is the source of grace to defeat addiction
- 4. Jesus is the author of each truth found in the Bible
- 5. Jesus not only has the answer, He is the answer
- 6. Jesus it the sure way to recovery
- 7. Jesus is the source of a successful life
- 8. He is the only way to eternal life
- 9. He even says that His Word is to be magnified higher than His name, I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name (Psalm 138:2).

Thomas, one of the disciples asked Jesus this question, *Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way* (John 14:5)? Jesus would then, in a very simple yet direct answer, respond to Thomas's question, *Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me* (John 14:5, 6). **JESUS IS THE WORD AND JESUS IS THE TRUTH!** 

All the principles in this program are directly from the teachings of Jesus, the Good Shepherd. Many promises are given for accepting His teachings and applying them to your life. *This book of the law shall* 

not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success (Joshua 1:8). The Bible gives great and precious promises to all those who choose to follow His Word. When you begin to apply these three elements found in this great verse to your life, God has no other choice but to make you prosperous and give you good success! God is a promise keeper—My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips (Psalm 89:34).

- 1. Memorize Scripture and speak often of the LORD Jesus, *This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth...*
- 2. Meditate or think on what He is trying to teach you as you read, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night
- 3. Make up your mind that with His help, you will do everything He tells you to do in His Word, *that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein*
- 4. Prosperity and success are the promised results, for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.
- 5. Prosperity and success are not measured by the amount of money you possess, but the volume of peace you have, *Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:* (Romans 5:1).

Those that have a close relationship with the God of Heaven are able to lay their head on their pillow each night knowing that all is well with them and the Creator—that is succus!

#### To Be Known of God

The Apostle Paul asked this question to the new believers in Galatia, *Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage* (Galatians 4:8, 9)? To know who God is would serve you well, but when you make Him your Shepherd and Master you will be known of Him! Who would want their old destructive ways when the God of Heaven, the Creator of the universe knows you, loves you and will fight the demons of addiction for you?

The two driving forces to conquer any addiction are to allow Jesus to be your Instructor, and have a teachable spirit. *Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name* (Psalm 86:11). Notice the three elements in this verse:

- 1. The Psalmist makes his prayerful request to the Instructor to *Teach me thy way*
- 2. The Psalmist then makes a commitment to walk in thy truth
- 3. Then, he again makes his request to *unite my heart to fear thy name*.

To fear the name of God is to live every moment of your life like He is standing directly beside you—He is, in Spirit! As earlier stated, the Bible is the mind of God in the mouth of Jesus. He inspired men to write the Bible and then preserved it for the English-speaking people through the Authorized King James Bible. The Apostle Paul stated it like this:

For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity {verity means a true statement} (1 Timothy 2:3-7). (Underline added.)

Every word in the Bible is inspired by Jesus; He told the prophets what to write. There are only two places in the Bible the word, *inspiration*, is used. The first one is found in the Old Testament, *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding* (Job 32:8). You will not be able to understand everything you read in the Word of God. You must accept it by faith and ask Him to help you comprehend the meaning and then, keep on reading.

The second place is located in the New Testament dealing with the fact that the Bible is not written by man, but holy men of God penned down what God told them to, *All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:* (2 Timothy 3:16). God's Word is profitable for:

- 1. Doctrine what is right
- 2. Reproof the need to get right
- 3. Correction how to get right
- 4. Instruction how to stay right

Two places in the Bible give reference to having total freedom from addictions by using the phrase, *make* you free.

- 1. And ye shall know the truth {Jesus}, and the truth shall make you free (John 8:32).
- 2. If the Son {Jesus} therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed (John 8:36).

The first one says, it is by the *Truth*; the second verse says, the *Son* will make you free. When you know Jesus the Son as your personal Saviour, then you know the *Truth* that will make you free. That is a promise for you! Jesus did not say you might be free, He said He WILL make you free if you choose to change from serving self to serving Jesus, the Good Shepherd!

So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading (Nehemiah 8:8). God has given men of God the understanding of His Word and has also given us the burden to take these truths to the lost and dying world. Nehemiah read the book of the law distinctly or plainly and he gave the people the wisdom and the ability to teach this wisdom and help others to understand the truth!

This week's lesson is to help you remove what you think and replace it with what God thinks.

#### **Questions for Review**

- 1. Who is the Good Shepherd?
- 2. What is the result of being justified by faith found in Romans 5:1?
- 3. State the Scripture reference that is the Biblical proof that He is not only the Son of God, but God the Son!
- 4. What is meant by, the Who before the What?
- 5. What are the two driving forces to conquer any addiction?
- 6. The Bible is the mind of God through what?
- 7. How is sanctification accomplished?
- 8. Why is the Word capitalized in John 1:1?
- 9. What are the two places in the Bible that give reference to having total freedom from addictions?
- 10. What should you remove and what should you replace it with?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to the *Good Shepherd*, Jesus, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath

pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

#### Memory Verse:

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success (Joshua 1:8).

#### Suggested Reading:

Read a chapter of Proverbs every day. There are 31 chapters in the Book of Proverbs. Whatever the day of the month is, read the chapter with same number as the date. Repeat this practice every day of your life!

Model prayer to help you remove what you think and replace it with what God thinks:

Dear Heavenly Father, thank You for allowing me to have a copy of Your Holy Word. I am in great need of your help! I have sinned against You and am sorry! Please help me to understand everything You have written and give me the strength to apply each truth to my life. I need You to help me become the person You will be proud of! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Two Use It or Lose It

#### Replace Your Current Condition with Your God Given Potential

Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge (Proverbs 23:12).

I have heard it said many times from people who have learned a different language, *If I don't use it, I will lose it.* Unless you have an exceptional ability to retain the information you have learned from this program, then, like most information, it will soon fade away.

We are all creatures of habit. All information we have ever learned is filtered through our past conditioning and present mental attitude. Often, but not always, this conditioning can come through an abusive and dysfunctional upbringing. Because of this, most people will spend their lives wallowing in the sea of excuses and addictions, failing to live a full life of peace and joy that God has in store for every person. They have no idea of how important they are to the God that created them! This can only result in very low expectations for their lives. The truth is, you can accomplish anything you put your heart and mind to through the power of Christ Jesus, *I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me* (Philippians 4:13). There is a God-given potential inside of every person! Each individual has the power of choice to unleash their potential or keep it under the bondage of addictions. **YOU ARE VALUABLE TO GOD!** 

- 1. The same old ways produce the same old results
- 2. You are important to God—He loves you and needs you
- 3. The question is not if you can, but if you will
- 4. Gain all the information provided with a positive expectancy
- 5. If you always expect these lessons to provide you with new information that will launch you into a wonderful new life of freedom, that is exactly what they will do!
- 6. If you think that there is no hope—then, there probably isn't!

You are attending these classes in your present mental attitude which, for the most part, is full of fear, worry and negative thinking along with a great deal of pre-judgment. As you are listening, you are hearing 100 percent of what comes into your ears. But, by the time it goes through the mental funnel of your subconscious mind, where you can accept it, believe it, understand it and use it, it has been reduced to about 10 percent of what you actually heard.

Part of the conditioning of the negative filtering system stems from the lack of positive encouragement in our lives. As children, we spend our time trying to get the attention of our parents or care-givers only to receive negative responses for doing wrong, while seldom, if ever a pat on the back for the good we did. This has programed the mind to think that we are hopeless, helpless and worthless. These thoughts are

nothing short of lies from the pits of Hell! This is exactly what the devil wants you to believe as he continues to hurl these lies at you! The devil is a liar and the father of all lies, ... He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it (John 8:44). Adolf Hitler said, If you tell a big enough lie and tell it frequently enough, it will be believed.

Here is a daily exercise to begin to overcome this negative filtering system:

- 1. Every morning when you look in the mirror tell yourself that God made you exactly the way He wanted you! He does not make junk!
- 2. Tell yourself that you are God's creation made in His Image
- 3. Remind yourself that God loves you wants you to be a success
- 4. Repeat to yourself that you are valuable to God—valuable enough to die in your place!
- 5. Ask God to help you believe all of these truths!

In order to change your addiction to a positive and productive one, you must listen with an open mind and ignore all past failures, prejudices and preconceived ideas. Enter in with a learning attitude that is excited about gaining new information that could revolutionize your life, *Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end* (Proverbs 19:20). Do not dread coming to the program, but think of this time as the most critical and important part of your week. Participate, let everyone know you are here! Ask questions, be open about your struggles, seek new information like you are looking for a hidden treasure! With this attitude, the only possible result will be success!

As you listen and learn with a true desire for success, something inside of you will spark igniting a will to triumph! When you see someone, who has overcome their former destructive addictions through Christ, as you hear them talk, you will notice that the battle was first in the mind! Instead of trying to force their body to control their actions, they allowed the Biblical information they learned to change their mind which in turn took over the body!

- 1. Listen with a desire to learn
- 2. Allow the information to spark the God-given potential in you
- 3. Apply these new concepts to your life
- 4. Teach others your new-found freedom

This lesson was developed from a book titled, *Know Can Do*. It is a book written by three very wealthy and successful businessmen. The principles that are outlined in the book are exactly what is needed to help you conquer your destructive habits and replace them with a knew productive lifestyle. These men discovered

the truths in their book, applied them to their lives and then taught them to many others. People had a great interest in their knowledge due to the great wealth they acquired. In other words, they wanted to be rich too! *The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it* (Proverbs 10:22). By accepting Jesus Christ as your Lord and Saviour, you too can be rich in God and use your new-found wealth of information to not only change your life, but direct others to the life of freedom as well! *But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you* (Luke 12:31).

There is a huge difference between learning and doing! Just knowing what is right and wrong does not change the way you behave. This program is the result of men and women who have experienced total freedom through their love for the LORD and the principles given in the Word of God. **THEY ACTUALLY USED THEIR KNEW-FOUND KNOWLEDGE!** They learned it and now they are teaching it!

According to the *National Training Laboratory* in Bethel, Maine, the amount of information you will retain by attending classroom seminars or programs, will amaze you:

- 1. By simply listening to a sermon or lesson, you will only be able to retain five percent of it unless, you get a copy of video or audio recording and listen to it over and over again.
- 2. By reading a book, you will only retain ten percent of what is written, unless you take good notes, underline and highlight the things that stick out and read it again and again.
- 3. You do not need more programs; you need to get a copy of these classes and listen to them over and over. Read part of these lessons every day—again and again! It will take work!

This is also why a daily consumption of the Bible is so important! If you immerse yourself into this program, it will change your life forever. It is like being waterlogged with the Word of God. When you get to the point where you have a Bible reference for everything you hear do and say, and then apply the wisdom included in the verse, you will have mastered your mind! *This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh* (Galatians 5:16).

You will get out of this program what you put into it! There is way too much information given during each one of the lessons for you to learn it completely in one setting. You must go over the material again and again and again. This concept is called *Spaced Repetition*. You have been using *Spaced Repetition* in a negative way and look where it has taken you. If you go through this program with a negative attitude, you will get your negative results. When you master the contents of this program, you can rest assured you will no longer have a destructive addiction, but you will now be prepared to be used of God to rescue others from their destructive habits. Jesus commissioned the Apostle Paul, *To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me* (Acts 26:18).

Paul Meyer got his idea of *Spaced Repetition* from his father. His father was a cabinet maker in Germany. His teaching principles were simple, yet very effective. Over a period of weeks and months, whatever it

was his father was trying to teach him or show him, he would *tell him, show him, let him, correct him* and do it over again until he had hammered home.

As a young boy, Paul's father took him to the junkyard to buy his first bike. His dad showed him how to straighten the frame, re-spoked the wheels, paint it and every other aspect of rebuilding the old bike. After they were finished, before he ever took the first ride, his father made him take it completely apart and put it back together over and over until he could do it easily. Paul said that he was not very happy with this process but, because of these teaching habits, by the time he was fifteen-years-old, he had bought and sold over 300 bicycles. He said he had more money in the bank than any kid or adult he knew.

Tell him, show him, let him and correct him. By using this system, at the age of nineteen, Paul wrote and sold over a million copies of his P. J. Meyer Success Plan. It has been said that, Spaced Repetition is the mother of all skill and the mother of permanent change! As the years progressed, he realized that there was a negative filtering system built into his concept by the lack of his father's praise. While Paul was rigorously implementing his concept, one of his salesmen told him that every once in a while a pat on the back may help! He then changed his training techniques to, Tell me, show me, let me, observe me, praise my progress and/or redirect me.

It is the focus of this program to ensure that you overcome your destructive addictions. There will be hard statements made in love, *Open rebuke is better than secret love* (Proverbs 27:5), and some redirecting needed. But you can rest assured that all we ever want is to see you happy, healthy and wise! *Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful* (Proverbs 27:6).

#### Introduction of a New Idea

Hearing a new idea one time will make little if any permanent change. It is unlikely that one lesson will change a belief, motivate you into action or cause you to do anything different than what you think is normal, even if it is a destructive addiction.

You must allow us to tell you, show you, then you must try to apply what you learned and then, after sharing with us the results, allow us to correct or redirect you. After you have completed this process, then, you must allow us to tell you, show you, then you must try to apply what you learned and then allow us to correct or redirect you. Next, repeat and then repeat again until it becomes your very nature of life!

According to author and consultant, William J. Toben, this is what happens to a new idea, without repetition, when one-hundred people hear about it:

- 1. After 24 hours, 25 have forgotten it
- 2. After 48 hours, 50 have forgotten it
- 3. After four days, 85 have forgotten it

4. After 16 days, 98 out of the 100 have forgotten it

Just to prove this point, what was the title or topic of last week's lesson? You must pay attention, take notes, apply the principal, read it again tomorrow and then repeat! It has been proven and documented again and again that 62 percent of all ideas become accepted after the sixth time it has been presented. This is what happens when listening to the idea six times:

- 1. Due to the past negative conditioning, the first time you hear the concepts we are teaching, you will probably say, I can't do this.
- 2. The next time, you may begin to think, maybe I can
- 3. After the sixth time, it will be, I know I can do this so, I think I will just do it

This is what goes on in the mind when a new idea is presented:

- 1. First exposure—due to your preconceived ideas, and negative thinking, the first thought of the principle is rejection
- 2. The second exposure is resistance—you may understand it, but you refuse to accept it
- 3. Third exposure is partial acceptance—I agree with the idea, but I have reservations about using it.
- 4. Full acceptance—you make up your mind that the idea is exactly what you need
- 5. Fifth exposure is partial application of the principal—the information will begin to soften your heart and you accept it emotionally and personally begin to use it
- 6. Sixth exposure will produce full acceptance—this means that you have internalized it; it has become a part of your make up, your character, it is who you have become when nobody is looking! Now you have a desire, a passion and a new will to own this information and pass on what you have learned to others.

The results of placing yourself in the position of hearing these principals over and over will be a changed attitude and a changed behavior. Your change will come after your head and your heart accept this new information. Your choices and decisions to apply these principals will only come when you buy into it with your whole heart. The Bible will do the cleansing as you pour It into your mind, *Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart* (Psalm 119:34).

You must stay focused like a heat-seeking missile and keeping a positive attitude! All outside distractions must be illuminated! A good start would be to shut your cell phone off during the classes and whenever you are reviewing! Being involved in this program will bridge the gap between hearing and doing. The only stupid question is the one that is not asked.

It has been proven that we remember:

- 1. 10 percent of what we read
- 2. 20 percent of what we hear
- 3. 30 percent of what we see
- 4. 50 percent of what we hear and see
- 5. 70 percent of what we hear, read, and speak
- 6. 90 percent of what we hear, read, say and then do over and over again

Here is an example: what is six times six—36; what is twelve times twelve—144; now, what is sixteen times sixteen? What is the difference? In school we repeatedly learned the multiplication tables that only went to twelve times twelve—*Spaced repetition*. If our early multiplication tables went up to sixteen, 256 would have been the answer as quick as the other numbers.

Read this lesson six times. Then read it again next week and the week after, then at the beginning of each month. By the end of the year, you will be able to quote these statistics! Slowly, over a period of time you will see a thinking and an attitude change which will lead to a behavior change.

The Biblical content of this program is what will change your life, but these learning skills are what it takes to make it happen! Your personal involvement and the application of your plan of action coupled with the power of Christ, your New Master, will produce the polished, powerful, loving and caring person God needs you to be. Then, you can teach others! *Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee* (Psalm 51:13).

You can do this! Think of all the joy that accompanies a life without drugs, alcohol, overeating, pornography, or anything else that has robbed you of your family, friends and finances.

### **Three Elements to Gain Victory Over Your Addictions**

These are three things you must do in order to get the most out of these lessons:

- 1. **First, you must take good, clear notes during the class.** Unless you are one of the 0.0001 percent of the population who have photographic minds, listening alone will not make you learn the truths you need to make you free! It has been proven that after a three-hour seminar or class, pure listeners will only retain about half of what they have heard. Twenty-four hours after the class, they will have forgotten half of what they originally retained. And the end of a month, they will only be able to recall less than five percent of what they initially heard.
- 2. **Secondly, reread your notes within the next twenty-four hours.** Think back on what you heard and add or summarize your notes in a journal or notebook. Make sure you make good notes

concerning the key insights you learned from the lesson. If possible, obtain recordings from each class and listen to them again throughout the week.

#### 3. Third, and probably the most important, pass on the information you learned! Tell someone!

- a. Without a doubt, the best way to retain the knowledge you learned is to teach it to others! And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not (Ezra 7:25).
- b. Make it a practice to regularly tell your friends and family how the LORD is working in your life. But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works (Psalm 73:28).
- c. Do not worry what they think or say about you! What really matters is what God thinks of you! But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God (Psalm 40:17).

Your success will be determined by what you do with these three elements. You may say, *I am not good at taking notes*, *I do not have time to reread and rewrite them and I am too embarrassed to tell anyone what I am doing!* If this is you, then you can do one of two things; change or take the risk of forgetting what you have learned and falling right back into the old destructive habits that has robbed you of your freedom, finances and family—the choice is always yours!

#### Three Reason Why People are Unable to Learn

The first reason is **information overload!** Some are seeking for some knew magical way to stop their destructive ways. The truth is, *there is no new thing under the sun* (Ecclesiastes 1:9). You can go from program to program hoping to find something that is a microwave style, quick fix to your problem only to find that they all basically say the same thing. Some with Jesus and some without, but the same process—remove your old ways and replace them with the new! *Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth* (2 Timothy 2:15). When God approves of your study, He will help you with your trials!

The second reason people are unable to learn is, **negative filtering.** This problem is called, *a dysfunctional processing system*. He then brought it down to simple terms by identifying it as, *stinkin' thinkin'!* Many times, when someone learns something new and positive, including something about themselves, they dismiss it, put it down or think that it may work for others but not me! A negative attitude will hold you back creating a stuck in the mud scenario. It has been said that *attitude will determine your altitude!* You can do this! You can be free from addiction! You can have a happy, prosperous and productive life! But you will not do it on your own, *I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me* (Philippians 4:13). Today is the very first day of the rest of your life! Ask the LORD daily to give you an open, positive attitude toward living your life to please Him!

The third reason why people do not use what they learn is, **lack of follow up.** There is no doubt that you know that whatever your addiction is, that it is and will continue to be harmful to you and those around you. The truth is, it has been and still is hard to give it up! This addiction has become part of your makeup—it is who you are when no one is looking! To remove your old destructive ways and replace them with positive and productive habits will require a real, every day, every moment concentrated effort! Jesus, the Good Shepherd, will be there to guide you and help you make these changes. Praise Him for your eternal salvation every day! *Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever* (Psalm 145:2).

The missing link in closing the gap from learning the principles in this program and successfully applying them to your life can be found in one word, **REPETITION**, **REPETITION**, **REPETITION!** Doing the same thing over and over is hard to start but will become natural after a while! Albert Einstein once said that *Insanity is doing the same thing over and over again but expecting different results!* When you execute productive behaviors over and over, the expected results will be productive.

Now we will look into what the author of *Know Can Do* states about, what he calls, *Spaced Repetition*. Please remember, the authors of this book are very successful in life because they have applied the very thing they are teaching!

Spaced Repetition is a learning technique where you do not learn something the first time you hear it, but you expose yourself to the same information periodically during different setting. Spaced Repetition has also been referred to as behavioral conditioning or internal reinforcement. One preacher says, It is the mother of all skills and the mother of permanent change! So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows (Psalm 61:8).

Michael Jorden, the great professional basketball player, was known as a master of the fundamentals! He did the main things over and over to a masterful perfection. This too will be the number one key to your success! The five fundamentals to change your addictions to the ministry are:

- 1. Daily Bible reading Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word (Psalm 119:9).
- 2. Daily prayer Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not (Jeremiah 33:3).
- 3. Living each moment of your life in the *Fear of the LORD* dwelling in His presence every waking moment of your life *Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long* (Proverbs 23:17).
- 4. Regular church attendance Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching (Hebrews 10:25).

5. Regular attendance to the Addiction Program – My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: (Proverbs 1:8). Even after you have concluded the program, keep coming!

The main ingredient to accomplishing your goal is to stay focused. Living a life of a Christian is totally different than any other lifestyle on the earth. It also produces the freedom of guilt and grief like no other religious system. This is simply due to the fact that the Spirit of God lives inside of every believer to guide them and help them in every area of their lives. If you have never been exposed to Christianity, then its belief system can easily become part of the first problem in learning—information overload. This program his loaded with Biblical truth that often goes completely against secular teaching. Because of the amount of information, one must stay focused on the fundamentals. Like Michael Jorden, become a master of the fundamentals!

# REPETITION, REPETITION—PLEASE READ THE INTRODUCTION TO THIS PROGRAM EVERY DAY!

The promises for success found in this Biblically based program are not based on a secular survey, but on the Word of God, This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success (Joshua 1:8). Tried and proven by many! God does not force anyone to believe His ways. He lovingly is willing to make you His child and begin to grant you every blessing He has prepared for believers. The difference between secular information, and Biblical information is the fact that God has inspired, or breathed, every single word in our Textbook, the Bible, All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: (2 Timothy 3:16). It is the only textbook where the Author is present every time it is read!

You must do the work, then do it again and again and again! With this in mind, the first and foremost important element in your addiction change is to devour your Bible like you are searching for riches. But, in the process, allow these lessons guide you in your reading. If you try to start reading the Bible like a book, from cover to cover, you will easily get bogged down in the early books of the Bible. Make it a daily practice to:

- 1. Read a chapter of Proverbs every day. There are thirty-one chapters in Proverbs—whatever the date is, read the chapter with the same number.
- 2. Read five chapters of the book of Psalms
- 3. Read a chapter of the Book of John
- 4. Read chapter of the Book of Romans
- 5. Also, include reading the Introduction to the program and one of the lessons daily.

Each of these reading locations will provide you with many different truths that will easily cause you to have the desire to change your craving to an addiction to the ministry. You do not have to understand everything you read in order to receive the blessing.

If you have a hard time reading, you can download a Bible app on your smart phone that will read your Bible to you as you follow along. There are also Bible programs you can purchase on CD's. You can overcome each excuse the devil gives you with a focused attitude on succeeding!

It is vitally important that a steady daily dose of your Bible becomes the first task you master.

The greatest news of all is, the fact that you do not have to do this alone! You have a great support group at your local church and most importantly, the Good Shepherd living inside you will guide you, *Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you in all truth:* (John 16:13).

Remember, the content of this program is what will change your life, but these learning skills will make it happen! Your personal involvement and the application of your plan of action coupled with the power of Christ, your New Master, will produce the polished, powerful, loving and caring person God needs you to be. Then, you can teach others!

This week's lesson is designed to help you to understand the importance of repetition. It is an absolute must that you fill and refill your mind with the truths you will learn in this program! Replace your current condition with your God given potential.

- 1. What will happen to someone who does not use the second language they have learned?
- 2. What is all information we have learned filtered through?
- 3. You are attending these classes in your present mental attitude which is full of what?
- 4. State the five daily exercises needed to overcome the negative filtering system.
- 5. What will happen if you will immerse yourself into this program?
- 6. What is *Spaced Repetition?*
- 7. What were the teaching principles of Paul Myers father?
- 8. State what happens to a new idea without repetition when one-hundred people hear about it:
- 9. What will be the results of placing yourself in the position of hearing these principals over and over?
- 10. What are the three things you must do in order to get the most out of these lessons?

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou* 

art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the Good Shepherd, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it (Proverbs 10:22).

Suggested Reading:

Read a chapter of Proverbs every day. There are 31 chapters in the Book of Proverbs. Whatever the day of the month is, read the chapter with same number as the date. Repeat this practice every day of your life!

Model prayer to help you learn and apply the new-found truth:

Dear Heavenly Father, thank You for leading me to a program with people who care about me. I desire to learn and apply all the principles found in the pages of your Holy Bible. Please guide me in the way that I can unleash the potential You have given me to be free from my old destructive ways. Please give me an open, positive attitude toward living my life to please You! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Three Making the Move

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, {to know} that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing {charging to their account} their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation {brought back in favor with God} (2 Corinthians 5:17-19). (Emphasis added)

The only way to successfully overcome your addiction is to first, recognize your need for help, secondly, have the desire to change, then, **make the move** from serving the old master, self, and begin serving the new Master, Jesus, *I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me (Galatians 2:20).* 

Many people try to live a double life. They pick and choose what part of the Bible they want to apply and what part they want to deny, *No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon* (Matthew 6:24). The Word of God is very clear what the results of this double life will produce:

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways (James 1:5-8).

The first sin recorded in the Bible was not lying, cheating or stealing. Adam and Eve made a choice to live independent from God and His commandments. They wanted to be free to make their own choices. Anything with two heads is a monster!

God has gifted each person with a free-will. When a person willingly surrenders the leadership of his ways to the leading of the Good Shepherd, they can expect all the promises outlined in God's Word. Do not blame God for your trials when you try to hold on to what you may refer to as little sin, *For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord* (James 1:7). King David has the answer, *Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart* (Psalm 26:2). David asked God to examine him so he could make any necessary changes that would keep him on the LORD'S side.

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new (1 Corinthians 5:17). What does it mean to be, in Christ? As Lesson One has stated, to be in Christ means to be born-again; converted from a sinner to a saint, But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified {justified}

– just as if you have never sinned} by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him (Romans 5:8, 9) (emphasis added). The Apostle Paul stated, saved from wrath which means the judgement of God.

- 1. To be *saved from the wrath* of God does not mean that once you become a born-again, Bible believing Christian, all of your problems will fade away into a life of ease.
- 2. To *be saved from wrath* simply means that you will never have to endure the eternal punishment for your sins in the Lake of Fire.
- 3. You will live with the consequence of your past life here on the earth, but with Christ in you, the hope of glory, together, you and Jesus can defeat the devil and enjoy a life of freedom from your destructive addiction while generating fruit with your new productive habits!

Your addiction to the ministry will give you the ability and the desire to tell others about Jesus. Your testimony will give you the power to tell others how He will make them free too, *To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me (Acts 26:18). Your place of residence holds no restrictions to this activity. Whether you are behind the bars or in the comforts of your own home, you can be a witness for the Good Shepherd! When you diligently seek after your new-found knowledge and wisdom and you apply each truth to your life, then you will have the power to teach others the secret to your success!* 

Religion offers no hope of complete forgiveness from God. Religions have their list of good works you must do, but never leave you with the peace and satisfaction of eternal life. Religion is the doorway to doom, but the Good Shepherd will lead you to life eternal! For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God (Romans 10:3). Jesus gave us a very clear outline of how to become a child of God, have your past, present and future sins forgiven and assured of a home in Heaven for all eternity:

But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. (Romans 10:8-13)

- 1. Accept the Bible as the only source of spiritual information concerning salvation *The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;*
- 2. Believe the Gospel the virgin birth, sinless life, death on the cross and the resurrection of Jesus Christ, God in the flesh That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

- 3. Believe with a desire to change your life from your old sinful ways and adopt the righteous ways given in His Word *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness* His righteousness!
- 4. Call on God through prayer and ask Him to come into your heart and life to forgive you of your sin and help you live the remainder of your life pleasing Him For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

The very moment you call on Jesus through prayer, He will save your soul by coming into your heart and applying His sacrificial blood to cover your sins, But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him (Romans 5:8, 9). You will be robed in the righteousness of Jesus which will allow you access to the presence of God, And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: (Philippians 3:9).

Trying to overcome a destructive addiction without the Spirit of God living inside of you is like trying to move into a new house that does not have your name on the deed! Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (Titus 3:5). Pastor Lynn Janney said it this way, I did not quit drinking, I just change spouts to the one where the glory runs out!

You must always keep in mind that you have an enemy, *Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:* (1 Peter 5:8). There are many names given to the devil in the Bible; one is found in Matthew 4:6, the *tempter*. Jesus, the Creator of the universe, Author of the Bible and Saviour of the world, was tempted by the devil at the beginning of His earthly ministry. I really believe that the devil actually thought he could get Jesus to sin! *For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin* (Hebrews 4:15). Jesus overcame all temptations, lived a perfect life on the earth, died for the sin of the world and rose from the dead so we could have His righteousness cover our sin! The last thing the devil wants is another person who has defeated him with the power and presence of Jesus Christ, the Great Shepherd!

It has been said that if you tell a lie long enough, loud enough and often enough you will believe the lie. The truth is, your addiction is no match for Jesus! Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it (John 8:44).

THE MOST EFFECTIVE WAY TO DEFEAT TEMPTATION IS KNOWING AND QUOTING SCRIPTURE!

For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart (Hebrews 4:12).

The God man, Christ Jesus suffered temptations just like you and I have. It was impossible for Jesus to sin, but the devil still tried!

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death (James 1:12-15).

It has always been and will always be the devil that will temp you with evil. As the Scripture teaches, there was no lust found in the God-man Christ Jesus! No lust means no sin! Jesus allowed the devil to think he was tempting Him to give us the perfect example how we can conquer all temptations by using the Scripture as our weapon against warfare. *Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil* (Matthew 4:1).

- 1. First, notice who did the tempting *of the devil*
- 2. Secondly, notice who allowed the temptation -by the Spirit
- 3. Notice Who it was that led Jesus into the valley of temptation *Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit*

And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred (Matthew 4:2). Notice that the devil attacked when Jesus was at one of His weakest moments physically. The tempter, the old devil fights dirty!

And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God (Matthew 4:3, 4).

Jesus used Deuteronomy 8:3 to defeat Satan in his first attempt to eternally conquer the world! ...that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceeded out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live (Deuteronomy 8:3).

Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone (Matthew 4:5, 6).

Once again, Christ Jesus used Scripture against the devil tactics, Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God (Matthew 4:7). He was quoting Moses, Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah (Deuteronomy 6:16).

His final temptation was going for the heart. Most men are more concerned about what their possessions than they are about their eternal destination:

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me (Matthew 4:8, 9).

One last try by the devil was stopped cold with the Word of God, Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve (Matthew 4:10). This was once again a direct quote from the Old Testament, For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: (Exodus 34:14).

The end result of this conflict was complete victory! What took place after this series of temptations is exactly what will get you through your next invitation from the devil for another dip in your old cesspool of sin, *Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him* (Matthew 4:11). Jesus defeated the devil in the valley of temptation by quoting Scripture! Notice the series of events that took place after this one victory:

- 1. The devil departed
- 2. The angels appeared
- 3. Physical help was administered

After the wilderness temptation of Jesus was ended, the very next thing that happened will give you the hope in the time of trial and help in the time of testing, *And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about* (Luke 4:14). Notice how He returned from the valley of temptation—He returned in the *power of the Spirit!* It will be His power fueled by your faith that will help you when you make up your mind to change masters! Your testimony of the new-found freedom in the Good Shepherd will cause the fame of Christ to spread throughout the land. Your old friends will wonder what happened to you! You will be given many opportunities to tell them about the Saviour. See, you are valuable in the eyes of the Almighty God in Heaven!

- 1. Run the devil off with Scripture
- 2. The Angels will help you too
- 3. You will have the power of the Holy Spirit to daily conquer your old ways!

Here is the good news; There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it (1 Corinthians 10:13). This one verse states the truth that no matter how strong the temptation to continue in your destructive addictions, the Good Shepherd will be right there to lead you safely to the green pasture of freedom. He will help if you will change masters from self to the Saviour! And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. (1 John 5:20).

You must realize that this new-found freedom *in Christ* must be maintained daily. This is why it is important to read your Bible every day, pray regularly and do your best to live a life pleasing to God. It is vitally important that you find, join and become active in a good, Bible preaching, Bible believing church. The pastor and members of the church will come along side of you and help you when you are down, teach you when you are ready and worship with you when you desire.

Psalm 19, a Psalm of David gives us great insight on the power of the Scriptures:

- 1. The law of the LORD is perfect {flawless, without errors}, converting the soul: {His Word will convert the vilest sinner into a saint} the testimony of the LORD is sure {steadfast and unmovable}, making wise the simple {His Word will turn the simple mind into and intelligent thinker} (Psalm 19:7).
- 2. The statutes of the LORD are right {totally accurate}, rejoicing the heart {gives total satisfaction}: the commandment of the LORD is pure {unadulterated and uncorrupted}, enlightening the eyes {opens the ability to understand} (Psalm 19:8).
- 3. The fear of the LORD {the constant awareness of His presence} is clean {spotless and unsoiled}, enduring for ever {always has been and always will be}: the judgments {decisions and verdicts} of the LORD are true and righteous {blameless and unspotted} altogether (Psalm 19:9).
- 4. *More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold* {better than all the money in the world}: *sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb* {spiritual food that satisfies and answers all life's questions} (Psalm 19:10).
- 5. *Moreover by them is thy servant warned* {cautioned and advised}: *and in keeping of them there is great reward* {peace that passes all understanding} (Psalm 19:11).
- 6. Who can understand his errors {Scripture will reveal what is right and what is wrong in the eyes of God}? cleanse thou me from secret faults {own up to your sin and ask for God's help} (Psalm 19:12).
- 7. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous {willful and bold} sins; let them not have dominion {control over your life} over me {a cry for help}: then shall I be upright {honest and respectable}, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression {free from destructive additions} (Psalm 19:13).

8. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart {thoughts and speech}, be acceptable in thy sight {something that could be said if He was standing right beside you, by the way, HE IS!}, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer {David gave glory to God and His Word for his uprightness, his ability to stay clean and the redemption of his soul} (Psalm 19:7-14). (Emphasis added.)

The Bible not only has the answers to all your questions, it is the answer! If you will make a conscience decision to allow God to become your Shepherd in all of life's choices, you to can enjoy the freedom designed by Him for His children. There is an old song that says:

This blessed old book that I hold in my hand, it's true from beginning to end. It's the Solid foundation where I firmly stand, sin kept me from it now it keeps me from sin!

This lesson is designed to cause you to see the need to change from serving yourself to serving the Good Shepherd! Remove man's philosophy and replace it with the Living Word of God; who is Jesus, the Good Shepherd!

- 1. What is the first thing you must do to overcome your addiction?
- 2. What does it mean to be born-again?
- 3. Who else besides you and I have suffered temptation?
- 4. What stopped the devil cold in his last try to tempt Jesus?
- 5. How did Jesus defeat the devil in the valley of temptation?
- 6. How did Jesus return after His temptation in the valley?
- 7. His power, fueled by what, will help you change masters?
- 8. No matter how strong the temptation to continue in your old ways are, Who will be there to safely lead you to the green pasture of freedom?
- 9. Who will come along side of you and help you when you are down?
- 10. What should you remove and what should you replace it with?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the

Good Shepherd, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new (2 Corinthians 5:17).

Suggested Reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Ye Must be Born Again Three Things God Cannot Do

# Model Prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, thank You for loving me! I know that I will be tempted again today. These temptations are hard to overcome by myself. Please remind me of the Scriptures that I have studied and allow me to use them to fight off the devil! I want to live a life that You are pleased with and tell others about the saving Grace that Jesus offers! Help me to change my master from self to You, the Saviour! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Four Exchanging a Grudge for Grace

And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you (Ephesians 4:32).

One of the key elements to enjoying your new life *in Christ* and experience freedom from your old destructive addictions is found in the Biblical principle of forgiveness! It is a proven fact that those who hold grudges are prone to be physically unhealthy and emotionally hateful people. They will blame everyone for their mistakes and not take personal responsibility leaving them miserable, addicted and often times, doomed! One key component to a life of freedom is to accept all responsibility for your addictive habits! The lifestyle you once lived was offered to you and accepted by you! There were many people involved in your introduction to these destructive ways, but ultimately you could have said no! Someone once said, *Blaming is so much easier than taking responsibility, because if you take responsibility, then you might be the blame.* 

Forgiveness – The act of forgiving; the pardon of an offender, by which he is considered and treated as not guilty. The forgiveness of enemies is a Christian's duty (Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary).

# FORGIVENESS IS RELINQUISHING OUR RIGHT TO GET EVEN!

Our Instructor, God and Saviour Jesus Christ has given us the perfect example of forgiveness. He so desires for you to apply this principle to your life which will help make you free from your addiction. Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant (Psalm 35:27). If you have made the decision to accept His free gift of forgiveness, by receiving Christ as your personal Saviour, then you have been pardoned from the punishment of all your sin. Basically, God chose to love you instead of being forced by your unbelief to punish you! God does not want anyone to suffer the punishment of Hell. This is why He died for the sin of the world and has offered eternal life to every man, But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man (Hebrews 2:9).

Jesus gave us another example of forgiveness during his last supper with his disciples in the 13<sup>th</sup> chapter of John's Gospel. The Good Shepherd would wash the feet of the disciples to teach them how to love and serve others. One of the men who had his feet washed would be the person that betrayed Him, *Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean* (John 13:10, 11). Jesus washed the feet of Judas Iscariot, His enemy, to help us understand that forgiveness is for us, not the one who harmed you.

Gary Beikirch, Medal of Honor recipient, has one of the most powerful testimonies about how forgiveness heals the heart. Upon his return from Viet Nam, he was met by angry mobs calling him horrible names and spitting on him. An American hero, fighting for the rights of the very people who persecuted him, like many

others, was damaged by the treatment his fellow Americans poured out on the veterans upon their return to their homeland. Mr. Beikirch said, *Forgiveness is the well to which we draw the water to wash the enemy's feet.* This statement is one of the most powerful truths that will lead you to changing your addiction from a destructive addiction to a productive one—an addiction to the ministry. Gary Beikirch used the weapon of forgiveness to conquer his hatred, fears and addictions! Today, he travels and preaches the Good News of the forgiveness of Jesus Christ, his and our Good Shepherd! You can listen to his testimony at https://vanhornroa.com/videos/.

You do not have to understand why someone chose to hurt you, nor do you have to make them your close friend, you simply need to ask the LORD to forgive them and wish no evil upon them. Once you find the strength to release your hatred and anger towards those who have hurt you, you will be on the fast-track to recovery! This strength can only be found in the grace of God, And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me (2 Corinthians 12:9)

It may be very difficult to understand this truth, but we are to be thankful that the LORD allowed us to have trials and heartaches that ultimately will provide us with a source of strength to use our past to help others find peace from the Good Shepherd, *In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you* (1 Thessalonians 5:18). You are valuable to God! He needs you to trust Him to turn your tragedy into a triumph for the glory of God and the good of others!

To hold a grudge against someone who has hurt you in the past is to elevate yourself above God. He died for the sins of the person that offended you and is willing to forgive them too. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved (John 3:17).

- 1. Forgiveness of your abuser can be hard to accept
- 2. Forgiveness does not say that what they did is okay
- 3. Forgiveness releases YOU from the grief
- 4. Forgiveness gives God permission to deal with the individual any way He chooses
- 5. Forgiveness is a matter of our will and not our ability—And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt (Matthew 18:29, 30).

Our instructor, Jesus, informs us that it is through Him we have the ability to forgive, *To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ;* (2 Corinthians 2:10). Knowing that Christ Jesus is willing to forgive those that have harmed us, we too have His power to forgive, *I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me* (Philippians 4:13).

When you allow Christ to dominate your will, He will use your addiction to the ministry to dictate your response to those who have done you wrong, *To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:* (Colossians 1:27).

The true picture of this principle is found when your Instructor, Jesus, the Living Word of God, was on the cross dying for your sins, my sins and the sins of the men who had His blood on their hands, *Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots* (Luke 23:34). He was looking at the men that beat Him and nailed Him to the cross when He made this statement. Jesus is the true picture of grace.

According to Webster's 1828 Dictionary, the word *grace* has the meaning of the free unmerited love and favor of God, and the spring and source of all the benefits men receive from God.

Picture this simple illustration in your mind to help you understand what the word grace really means.

Imagine a thief breaking into a home. As he walks down the hallway, he sees a jar of money on a dresser in a bedroom. As he goes into the room to steal the jar of money, he wakes up this family's only son. Not wanting to be caught for breaking and entering, the thief goes over and suffocates the baby to keep him quiet, he then grabs the money and runs for the window. All of this commotion wakes up the father of the house. While rushing to see if his son is alright, the father sees the thief go back out the window he came in. The father realizes his son is dead and jumps out the window after the burglar. The father chases the man down, tackles him and kills the thief with his bare hands.

This is a picture of **revenge**. The thief killed his son, so the father took the man's life in exchange for his son's. Now imagine this same scene with a slight change:

The thief breaks into the home. Walking down the hallway, he sees a jar of money on a dresser in a bedroom, while attempting to steal the money he wakes up the family's only son. He suffocates him to keep him quiet, then grabs the money and runs for the window. The father wakes up, rushes to see if his son is alright, he gets a glimpse of the man going back out the window. Seeing his lifeless son, the father jumps out the window after the man. He chases him down, tackles him, ties him up and calls the police. The police arrive and take the man to jail. The killer has a trial, is found guilty and is sentenced by the judge.

This is a picture of **justice**. Basically, if you do the crime, you do the time.

Now, let's look at this last scenario. We see the thief breaking into the home. He decides to steal a jar of money off the bedroom dresser, in doing so, he wakes the family's only son. He suffocates the boy to keep him quiet, then grabs the money and runs. The father wakes up, checks on his son, finds him dead and goes after the killer. He chases the man down, tackles him and brings him back into his home. The father invites the murdering thief to sit in his own favorite easy chair and then he goes out to the kitchen and gets the

man a tall glass of cold milk and some fresh chocolate chip cookies. Bringing him the treat, the father says, *You have killed my only son; now I want you to take his place and be my adopted son*. This, my friend, is a picture of **Grace!** 

God sent his only Son to die on the cross of Calvary because of the sins that you and I have committed. It was your sins and mine that killed God's only Son, Jesus. Yet, God so loved us that He sent Jesus to take the penalty for our sins—death on the cross. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 6:23). After His payment for our sin, He now offers eternal life to all who believe, For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life (John 3:16).

## Key thoughts of forgiveness:

- 1. It is an act not an emotion
- 2. It is a choice
- 3. Forgiveness does not come naturally
- 4. It has a lasting effect on you
- 5. You will have a testimony that can help others experience the freedom of forgiveness too.

You will find that some of the most influential people in the world have exercised the principle of forgiveness in their lives. Our Biblical example and the results of unforgiveness is found in a man named Ahithophel.

Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: (2 Samuel 17:1, 2)

## Who was the man called Ahithophel?

- 1. At one time Ahithophel was a counselor to King David. The Bibles says this: And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom (2 Samuel 16:23).
- 2. He obviously was a man that knew and studied God's Word, or it would not have been said that he enquired the very words of God to give counsel. When it says, ...the oracle of God... it means as if God Himself gave this counsel.
- 3. No doubt, he was a man that could handle himself in battle or he never would have made the statement in 2 Samuel 17:1, ...and I will smite the king only. David was known as a mighty warrior; it was David that killed the Goliath the giant!

When you do the research, you will find that Ahithophel was Bathsheba's Grandfather:

And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite (2 Samuel 11:3)?

Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, <u>Eliam</u> the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite," (2 Samuel 23:34).

Eliam is the son of Ahithophel, Bathsheba was the daughter of Eliam; this makes Bathsheba Ahithophel's granddaughter.

What caused Ahithophel to hate David enough to kill him?

- 1. David had seduced his little granddaughter, brought her into his house and had a sexual affair with her, which resulted in her pregnancy with David's child.
- 2. David then had Bathsheba's husband killed so he could marry her.
- 3. Ahithophel's great grandchild died because of God's judgement on David's sin. WE MAY BE ABLE TO CHOOSE OUR SIN, BUT GOD AND ONLY GOD CHOOSES OUR CONSEQUENCE!

David begged God for forgiveness; God forgave him of his wicked sin and blessed him with more children. David's prayer can be found in Psalm 51. Ahithophel was so mad that he quit seeking God in all areas of his life.

Who lost in the game of bitterness?

- 1. Ahithophel! His bitterness caused him to hate King David so bad that he was willing to kill him with his own hands. When Absalom decided not to allow Ahithophel to kill David, he committed suicide. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father (2 Samuel 17:23).
- 2. Think of all he missed out on because of an unforgiving spirit—no doubt he had other grandchildren, he had a wife and a role in the kingdom that allowed him the privilege to influence the entire nation.
- 3. Instead, bitterness caused him to die the death of a fool!

Forgiveness is for you! This principle can be one of the hardest to exercise, but offers the most benefits to your succus in your new life. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; (Matthew 5:43, 44).

For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people (Hebrews 10:30).

I would like to include this testimony Brother and Sister Van Horn, the author of this addiction program:

The date was January 12, 1979; the place was Andale, Kansas, a small farming community just outside of Wichita, Kansas. A fifteen-year-old girl was on her way to a basketball game just three blocks away from her home. It was a cold night, and blizzard conditions had set in. She never made it to that game that evening. A man came up from behind her, put a knife to her throat, forced her to get into his car, and took her out into the country and brutally raped her. He then made her get out of the car, took his knife, stabbed her in the throat, and left her alongside of the road to die. God was very gracious to this young girl; she was able to keep her senses and did not panic. She noticed two houses close by; one was about a half a mile away, but the lights were not on. The other house was one and a half miles away with the lights glowing. She concluded that she had a better chance of someone being home there. She began to run towards this house with her fist pressing tightly against her wound; she remembered this procedure from a first aid class. She thought about cutting through the field but decided that if she died in the field it would be months before her body would be found and did not want to put her family through that kind of trauma, so she continued down the road and the long lane to the house.

When she arrived at the front door, she began to bang on it hoping someone was home to help. Thank God there was! An elderly couple lived in the home, and their daughter, was there for a visit. They immediately called 911, began to get her warmed and kept pressure on the wound. Her ambulance ride was one she will always remember. Over and over she quoted a memorized prayer her religion had taught her. She knew that she was not bad enough to go to Hell and did not think she was good enough to go to Heaven; so, as per her religious training, she hoped her prayers would help her find favor with God.

She survived the trauma and continued on with her life. Four years later I met Paula Winter for the first time and fell in love with her. Her neck had the scars of her abuse, and naturally it came up in conversation while we were dating. I was not active in church at the time; but I was a born-again Christian, and I knew what God said about salvation. I asked her if she knew she would be in Heaven if she had died that night. She told me about her testimony of praying and hoping that she was good enough to be taken from purgatory and placed in Heaven someday. I did not know anything about her religion, but I knew that was not what the Bible says it takes to be saved. I then told her salvation's great plan, and she prayed that night to receive Jesus Christ as her personal Lord and Saviour! Glory to His holy name!

Twenty years after her abduction and rape, God called us to the Rock of Ages Prison Ministry. I was attending the first Faith Promise Missions Conference at my father's church, Calvary Baptist Church in Crestline, Ohio. Dad surrendered to preach when he was fifty-seven years old, studied for two years, and took this church for his first pastorate at

age fifty-nine. God showed me His will for my life in this meeting. Paula was at baby shower in our home church that evening. When I went home that night, I told her that God had just sentenced me to life in prison! She had the choice between one of two things to say that night: she had every right to tell me that she was not going to spend the rest of her life being a part of telling murderers and rapists about God's love. What she told me was an amazing display of unfeigned love. She said, *That night when God looked down, He saw two sinners lost and on their way to Hell, an innocent little girl stuck in a religion of no hope and a wicked sinner. If God can save me, He can save them too!* Paula has given her testimony for a number of lady's meetings, and it has been used over and over to help ladies who have been abused. Her testimony can be heard in full on our website, www.vanhornroa.com.

Remove all the grudges you have against people who have harmed you and replace them with a forgiving spirit—Grace! God needs you to use your story to win others to Christ! *And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose* (Romans 8:28).

- 1. What is one of the key elements to enjoying your new life in Christ?
- 2. What is Noah Webster's definition of forgiveness?
- 3. Who is our Instructor?
- 4. What did Jesus do to teach the disciples how to love and serve others?
- 5. What did Gary Beikirch say that will help you change your addiction?
- 6. What does God need you to trust Him to do?
- 7. To hold a grudge against someone who has hurt you in the past is to do what?
- 8. What is the last of the five key thoughts of forgiveness?
- 9. When you do the research, what will you find out about Ahithophel?
- 10. Who is forgiveness for?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to

tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you (Ephesians 4:32).

Suggested Reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- The life of Joseph is another wonderful Biblical account of forgiveness. Read Genesis 37-50 and see why Joseph endured such difficult times.
- John chapter 13

Model prayer to help you remove your grudges and replace them with grace:

Dear LORD God, it is very hard for me to forgive those who have hurt me so bad. Please give me the strength I need to pray for my enemies and help me to learn to forgive them as You have forgiven me. As your Word commands, I thank You for allow me to have these trials in my life. Please help me to use them to lead others to You. In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

## Lesson Five Gone for Good

Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (Philippians 3:13, 14).

This lesson will help you see the importance of removing personal defeat and replacing it with victory! The author God used to pen these words was once the biggest persecutor of the Jesus and the church, *I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities (Acts 26: 9-11).* 

Saul, known as the Apostle Paul after his conversion, surrendered his life to the Good Shepherd. It is interesting to note that the name Paul means, small or humble. It takes humility to admit what you once were and proclaim what the Good Shepherd has done for you. You will find in this same chapter that Paul was giving his testimony to King Agrippa. He told him what he was before he met Jesus on the road to Damascus and how Jesus changed his addiction from killing the saints to converting sinners! Only God knows when and where He will use you to share your story of changing Masters from self to the Good Shepherd. In this passage, Paul was standing before the King of Judea! As far as we know, King Agrippa never did get a grip on the salvation message, but Paul did his job; he used his testimony to share what God did for him! If Paul spent his time looking back at how bad he once was, he never would have told a single person how good God is! Do not put God in a box! There are no sins too big for God to forgive—even yours! If He will forgive you, then you can forgive yourself! Someone once said, the windshield of a vehicle is much bigger than the rearview mirror for a reason! What is in front of you is much more important that what is behind you! Press on my friend!

In this lesson, you will see that King David fell into horrible sin which consisted of adultery, conspiracy, lying and even murder. Scripture teaches that God not only forgave him, but used him to pen down more than half of the book of Psalms! His story is told throughout the Old Testament as well. God has used this story to comfort millions of people who have lost a child! David knew that he would see his baby again, but not on this side of eternity. The Apostle Peter not only denied Jesus, but cursed in the process! But God used him to stand and preach the Gospel and 3000 came to know Christ; a few chapters later, he had another service with 5000 conversions! God has used these historical events recorded in the Scripture to win many souls to Christ! Those who have accepted the free gift of eternal life, by repentance, believing the Gospel and receiving Christ into their heart to forgive them, will rejoice in the truth taught in this lesson. You can turn your defeat into victory!

In our last lesson, we learned the importance of having a forgiving spirit towards those who have done us wrong. This week we need to understand that the most important person to forgive is the person in the mirror. One of the main reasons people remain in a dark depressed hole of no hope is their inability to press

forward without looking back. There is absolutely nothing that can be done to change one moment of the past, but you can use your past as a launching point to hit the mark of the ...high Calling of God in Christ Jesus.

There are billions of souls, in both Heaven and Hell, that wish they had the opportunity that you have to use your story to change the enteral destination of sinners! In Luke 16, the rich man cries out, Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment (Luke 16:27, 28). Christians that have gone on before us are looking over the balcony of Heaven, Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, (Hebrews 12:1). Jesus has issued our marching orders, And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen (Matthew 28:18-20).

The *high calling of God* is not salvation, that is a free gift offered by God and accepted by the repentant sinner, *For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved* (Romans 10:13). This *high calling* is for you to begin serving the LORD by using your testimony to guide others to the freedom in Christ you now enjoy. The prize will be hearing Jesus, the Master and Good Shepherd say the words, Well Done, *His lord said unto him, Well done...* (Matthew 25:21).

The most important element to your freedom from your destructive addictions is the wiliness to help others with your testimony. Listen to the advice that the Apostle Paul gave to young Timothy:

And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will (2 Timothy 2:24-26).

This verse is loaded with truth! It is directed to the servant of the Lord.

- 1. The servant is to display the love of Christ unto all men.
- 2. They must be ready to teach others.
- 3. Have patience with all the nonsense that goes along with helping the hurting
- 4. Understand that many addicts oppose themselves, they are unable to forgive themselves nor see the value they have to God.
- 5. The good news is, God will give them repentance when they study, learn and accept the love of God.

6. The end results are, freedom from the snares of the devil and to be equipped with the power of God to conquer and overcome your addictions for the glory of God!

As the LORD leads, tell your story of being set free from your old destructive addictions to as many as you can! This practice will cause all Heaven to rejoice, *Likewise*, *I say unto you*, *there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth* (Luke 15:10). YOU AND YOUR TESTIMONY ARE VALUABLE! A steady diet of introducing the Shepherd and Master of your soul to the lost will help keep your fire lit for Christ and keep the demons at bay!

# BE CAREFUL NOT TO DWELL ON THE DETAILS OF YOUR SIN MORE THAN YOU DO THE POWER OF GOD TO FORGIVE YOU AND TRANSFORM YOUR LIFE!

Our Instructor, Jesus the Living Word of God, has much to say about your past sin. Let's take a look at what the Bible says about them:

- 1. As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us (Psalm 103:12). The east never touches the west!
- 2. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea (Micah 7:19). The deepest recorded part of the western Pacific Ocean is 36,000 feet deep. It is called the *Challenger Deep*. That is 6.82 miles deep. Man has been to the moon, but no man has ever stepped foot on the depth of the sea!
- 3. Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more (Hebrews 10:15-17). Our sins our wiped out of the mind of God and will never be mentioned to us.

This last verse is one of the most comforting verse recorded in our Bible. There are several truths revealed in this verse to comfort us, encourage us and help us completely overcome any addiction in our lives.

- 1. The Holy Ghost of God made the covenant or promise. This is also how we have received our Bible, For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost (2 Peter 1:21). Submitting yourself to the Bible, the Living Word of God, is the key to unlocking complete success in conquering your addiction!
- 2. The laws of God will be put into your heart and written in your minds to always inform you of what is right or wrong in the eyes of God. If we have a question whether something is right or wrong, the Holy Ghost will guide you in your decision. The best rule of practice is, **IF IN DOUBT**, **DON'T!**
- 3. Our sins and iniquity will never be brought up to us again. God has covered them with the precious Blood of His Dear Son! The old Christian classic song says:

I remember the days when I was bent low with the burden of sin and strife; Then Jesus came in and rescued me and gave me a brand-new life; Now as I thank Him day after day for washing my sins away; It seems I can almost hear the voice of the Blessed Saviour say: What sins are you talking about, I don't remember them anymore. From the Book of Life, they've all been wiped out, I don't remember them anymore!

There is one more passage that is designed to drive home the comfort the Saviour has in store for all who come to Him for forgiveness and freedom. John the Baptist was the sent to tell the people that their Messiah, Jesus was soon coming. When John the Baptist saw Jesus, he boldly proclaimed to the crowd, ...Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world (John 1:29).

- 1. The Sacrificial Lamb of God, Jesus, took your sins away from you!
- 2. Your sins no longer belong to you, nor will they ever be brought up you in God's final judgment!
- 3. You have been granted a brand-new beginning; like Jesus told the woman caught in adultery, ... Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more (John 8:11).
- 4. Jesus will guide you in this new life of liberty!

After John the Baptist baptized Jesus, God the Father spoke up, *And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased* (Luke 3:22). Jesus has come to seek and save you; not only from the eternal flames, but from the bondage of sin—addiction. He can if you will allow Him to!

## The Only True Source for Freedom

In order to enjoy the freedom found in a productive addiction (addicted to the ministry), you must be willing to accept God's Word as total and complete authority in your life. It has been said that the Bible stands for; B-basic I-Instructions B-before L-leaving E-earth. God does not give us a Book of suggestions, but a Book filled with commandments coupled with promises—success for compliance or punishment for defiance.

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king (1 Peter 2:13-17).

You do not have to agree with the laws, but you are commanded to submit or yield to them. The police are not your enemies! They have sworn an oath to serve and protect law abiding citizens. If you are living on the opposite side of the law, then it is their job to protect those who are living within the guidelines given

by the leaders of this nation. It is a crime to drink and drive! It is a crime to sell and consume illegal drugs! It is a crime to drive above the legal posted speed limit! No crime to big or to small in the eyes of God.

King David made this statement for us to know how to handle our sin failure, *I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah* (Psalm 32:5). Notice with me the three different ways his crimes against God are described:

- 1. Sin Sin is anything that misses the mark. Basically, it is anything that goes against what God says is right.
- 2. Transgression *Transgression* refers to presumptuous sin {presumptuous means bold and confident in excess}. A transgression is willingly doing wrong without concern of the consequence.
- 3. Iniquity *Iniquity* refers to a premeditated choice; to commit iniquity is to continue in your chosen sin without repentance or even a desire to change.

But when you cry out to God with a repentant heart, He will forgive you of these different types of crimes against Him. King David made this cry after his sin spree with Bathsheba, *Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me* (Psalm 51:2, 3). This is the spirit of true repentance.

- 1. He was sorry for his sin For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death (2 Corinthians 7:10).
- 2. He confessed it as sin He that covereth his sin shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy (Proverbs 28:13).
- 3. He admitted that he needed God's help Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit (Psalm 51:12).
- 4. He humbly asked God to help *Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me* (Psalm 51:10).

The most important lesson to note is the reason why King David pleaded with God for forgiveness of his sin, transgression and iniquity, *Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee* (Psalm 51:13). God wants you to use your past to tell others about Jesus and how they too can find help from their sinful ways, *But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy (1 Peter 2:9, 10).* 

Jesus, our Instructor, gives us the clear teaching that those who have lived a life of hard sinful activities will become the most productive soul-winning servants. There is a Biblical account that details this truth:

And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. (Luke 7:37-48)

Notice with me the proceedings of this historical event:

- 1. This woman came weeping for her sin—Godly sorrow
- 2. She publicly worshipped and served Jesus at His feet
- 3. The self-righteous group in attendance judged Jesus for allowing her to serve Him
- 4. Jesus taught them a lesson in forgiveness
- 5. He then informed the crowd that this woman had been forgiven
- 6. He also explained how someone who has a wicked past will love the LORD more than someone who has a clean testimony. Although both can be forgiven, the excessive sinner will love the LORD more.

As stated in the lesson on forgiveness, if you choose not to forgive yourself, you are placing yourself on a higher plane that God Himself. He chose to forgive you, now you choose to forgive yourself. Listen to what Jesus said to this woman after her acts of kindness, *And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace* (Luke 7:50). He gave her total peace from her past! The more you love Him the more you will desire to serve Him! It was her faith that saved her not the work of worship!

Satan will do everything he can to keep you defeated. One of his most effective tactics is to remind you of your past. The best way to defeat the devil in this tactic is to quote Scripture out loud so the devil can hear

it. A good place to start is Hebrews 10:15-17, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Once he has heard that your sins are gone, then, remind him of his future – And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and false prophets are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever (Revelation 20:10).

The Bible that you hold in your hands is the key that will loosen all the chains that have kept you bound in your old addictive habits. Total faith in God's Word will give you the same ability to go home in peace like the women with the alabaster box. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word (Psalm 119:9).

When a young lady, who had successfully overcome her addiction, was asked how she did it, her reply was astounding. She said that she learned to love herself! When you do not choose to forgive yourself, you will not like the person that you are. To remain in this state will allow you to continue to poison yourself with the destructive addictions that has destroyed your life up to this point. But, today is the first day of the rest of your life. God loved you so much that He gave His life for you, now learn to love yourself as much as He does and use your life to *teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee!* 

God knew who you would be when He created you—God does not make junk! *Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee...* (Jeremiah 1:5). The Psalmist also gives us this confirmation of God's love toward you, *I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well* (Psalm 139:14). If God loves you, and He does, then you must also learn to accept your past as building blocks for your future! **YOU ARE VALUABLE – God Needs You!** 

Remove the haunting memories of your previous life and replace them with the possibility of using your past to help others find the freedom you have in your Instructor, Jesus Christ the Living Word! There is no way possible to change on second of your past—so, instead of grieving over your past, rejoice that you have been forgiven and tell someone just like you were how Jesus changed your life! Jesus is very clear in His Word that the only way sinners will be converted is if someone will introduce them to the Saviour, How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher (Romans 10:14)? YOU ARE VALUABLE!

If you will allow the LORD full access to your heart, He will:

- 1. Forgive you
- 2. Give you peace
- 3. Use you to tell others about Jesus YOU ARE VALUABLE

## Saved to Serve

In 2 Samuel 12, the Bible clearly records how the LORD used King David after he confessed his wicked sin to God:

Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me. And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him. (2 Samuel 12:20-24)

- 1. He repented of his wicked act, confessed it to the LORD and sought His mercy for the child. Refer to Psalm 51 to listen to his cry for mercy.
- 2. He did all he could physically do to change the verdict passed down by God as a punishment for his sin. His child was to die so, David fasted and prayed for seven days I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?
- 3. He then gave us the most comforting word concerning the death of a child -I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.
- 4. David was then able to offer comfort to his grieving wife *And David comforted Bathsheba his wife*
- 5. The result was the next king of Israel and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon

Now I want you to see what David did after he realized that his punishment had been executed, he had been forgiven by God, and he forgave himself, (2 Samuel 12:20).

And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name. And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. (2 Samuel 12:27-29)

1. God's mercy provided David an opportunity by restoring his position of service through his attitude of worship. Joab gave him the chance to regain his integrity as the leader by calling him to the battle – Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

- 2. David heard the call for help and rallied men together to fight *And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah*
- 3. They won the victory and fought against it, and took it.

Instead of living in a depressed state of mind, wallowing around in guilt and sorrow, David picked himself back up, dusted off the old sin and went to work for God! He replaced his defeat with victory! God needs you in the battle against sin and the devil. Satan is trying to take your friends and family to Hell and wants to keep them addicted to drugs, alcohol, pornography and any other vice that prevents them for making Jesus their Shepherd.

Like King David, use the rest of your days on this earth to enjoy the fact that your sins have been forgiven and introducing your friends, family, co-workers, and anyone else you come in contact with, to the One that saved your soul from Hell, set you free from your destructive addictions and has led you in the path of righteousness—His name is Jesus! *Do not allow your memories to be bigger than your dreams!* 

| 1. | Who is the most important person to forgive?  |  |
|----|---|--|
| 2. | What can be done to change your past?   |  |
| 3. | What is not the <i>high calling of God?</i>   |  |
| 4. | What is the <i>high calling of God?</i>   |  |
| 5. | What is the best rule of practice?  |  |
| 6. | God does not give us a Book of, but a Book loaded with coupled with promises of for compliance or |  |
| 7. | What worketh repentance to salvation?   |  |
| 8. | What happens to the person who covers their sin?  |  |
| 9. | What does God want you to use your past to do?  |  |

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

10. What are three things God will do when you allow Him access to your heart.

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you, *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to

tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (Philippians 3:13, 14).

Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Psalm 51 David's prayer of repentance

Model Prayer to help you replace your defeat with victory:

Dear Heavenly Father, my memory often haunts me! Please help me to forgive myself for all the wrong I have done in my former life; help me learn to love myself. Help me to use my new life of liberty to teach others the way to a life of peace in Christ. I rely fully on Your strength and Your grace to make me into a valuable person for the cause of Christ. I long to hear You say to me, Well done! In the precious name of Jesus, I pray, Amen!

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Six Changing Friends

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy (1 Peter 2:9, 10).

We have seen in Lesson One there must be a desire for change, Lesson Two, use it or lose it, Lesson Three, the need to make the move, then in Lessons Four and Five, the importance of forgiving others as well as yourself. Now, we will move on to another major step in securing a new life of liberty—removing your old friends and replacing them with productive, Godly ones. *He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed* (Proverbs 13:20).

#### A REAL FRIEND WILL NEVER ASK YOU TO DO ANYTHING ILLEGAL OR IMMORAL!

Our text verse sheds much light on this truth:

- 1. You are a chosen generation God has chosen you to be one of His choice servants. But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him (Psalm 4:3).
  - a. Just think, our Instructor, Jesus Christ, the Living God will set you apart from your old ways of destruction and place you right by His side. He promises to hear you when you call unto Him And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him (Malachi 3:17)
  - b. One of the major ways of enjoying your new life in Christ is to allow Him to answer your prayers any way He chooses. Sometimes He may say yes, when other times it may be no or not now. Whatever the answer, realize that He know best and thank Him for the answer He gives *In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you* (1 Thessalonians 5:18).
  - c. Jesus is the only person in the Bible that gave God this privilege He prayed one time for relief and then allowed the Father to do it His way, *Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done* (Luke 22:42).
  - d. The Apostle Paul prayed three times before he finally allowed God to be God ...there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me (2 Corinthians 12:7, 8).
- 2. A Royal Priesthood This is a position of great honor! Not just a priest, but a royal priest; one that ministers to kings! *Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings...* (Proverbs 22:29).

- 3. A Peculiar People This will call for you to be different than you once were. Your old friends will think you have lost your mind, but deep down they will envy your freedom from the old destructive ways that once dominated every waking moment of your life. As these old friends accept the person you have become, you will gain opportunity to introduce them to Jesus.
  - a. Your Instructor, Jesus, will be there to assist you with every temptation that comes your way The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: (2 Peter 2:9).
  - b. There is always a way to avoid falling back into your old addictive habits. God has not left you alone to fight these temptations, but is actively working behind the scenes to make sure you can stay clean There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it (1 Corinthians 10:13).
- 4. Jesus has now given you a purpose for changing your destructive addiction into a productive one ...that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: GOD NEEDS YOU TO SUCCED SO YOU WILL BRING OTHERS TO HIM!

Satan is not happy with your decision to change masters from self to the Saviour! He is fully aware of just how effective you can be for the cause of Christ; he will do everything in his power to prevent you from succeeding in addicting yourself to the ministry. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world (1 John 4:4).

In order to fully understand this, you must realize your value to Jesus, the Good Shepherd. There are people in your life that are on the same destructive path, that you once travelled, which leads to misery and bankruptcy, both physically and spiritually. Your testimony and new life in Christ will give them the same hope the you now have! This is why this lesson is so important! You are in a raging battle that will not only affect you, but your family, friends and many other souls, *For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them* (Ephesians 2:10).

The psalmist, King David makes these opening statements in the book of Psalms, *Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful* (Psalm 1:1). Notice the progression, if you walk with them, you will end up standing around with them and before you know it, you will be sitting with them!

The Apostle Paul, through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, gives us this very important passage concerning the friends we choose to share the most valuable commodity we have—time! Our life is made up of time. The Good Shepherd wants you to use what time you have left to serve Him as He serves you! This is a lengthy passage, but God can say it much better than the author of this program. Take in every word carefully, meditate on His instructions and ask God to help you spend your time with friends that will build you instead of tear you down!

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. (Ephesians 5:1-21)

- 1. Notice the instruction begins with walking with God as a child would walk with his father—Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour (Ephesians 5:1, 2). Walking with God is understanding that He is right beside you every moment of your life. When you are conscience of His presence, your old friends will either flee or desire the freedom you have.
- 2. Verses three through five gives us a list of people that are the devil in disguise—But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God (Ephesians 5:3-5).
- 3. God clearly tells us what to do with these old acquaintances—Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them (Ephesians 5:6, 7).
- 4. He continues his teachings with a reminder of what our old life was—For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord

(Ephesians 5:8-10). Walk in the light of the LORD not in the path of devil and you will prove to the world that Jesus is alive!

- 5. The command is to not even fellowship with them. They have a tendency to remind you of all the fun instead of heartache! Satan can lure you back into the old ways with one simple conversation with and old friend—And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light (Ephesians 5:11-13).
- 6. Take action and Christ will come to your rescue—Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light (Ephesians 5:14).
- 7. This next two verses give us the best advice to accomplish our new walk with God—See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil (Ephesians 5:15, 16). To walk circumspectly is to always be aware of your surroundings! If you see someone before they see you, avoid them at all cost! A wise man will take heed while the foolish man will walk blindly into the trap set by the enemy!
- 8. The will of God is for all men to be saved and enjoy all the benefits He has created for mankind! This is accomplished by a wise man who chose the right path to walk in fellowship with godly friends, *Wherefore be ye not unwise*, but understanding what the will of the Lord is (Ephesians 5:17),
- 9. We are once again given a list of things to avoid and instructions to help you through—And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
  - a. Get and stay happy in the LORD
  - b. Listen to God honoring music
  - c. Sing songs to the LORD as you walk with Him
  - d. Always be thankful to God and His dear Son, Jesus
  - e. Submit to your new Godly spiritual leaders and Godly friends
  - f. Live in the Fear of God—dwelling in His presence at all times

If you will simply ask the LORD to give you the strength to use this passage of Scripture every day of your life, you will be successful in changing your destructive addictions into productive habits that brings joy, peace, happiness and it will bring others to Christ in the process!

In 2 Peter, Lot was described as a just and righteous man. His problem started when he chose to make the wicked cities of Sodom and Gomorrah his dwelling place. Notice what the Word of God says happened to him because of this choice:

And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed {troubled or afflicted} with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) (2 Peter 2:6-8). (Emphasis added)

Genesis chapter 19 gives the full account of the destruction that Lot brought upon his family! Your sin does not only affect you! For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's (Romans 14:7, 8).

There is another example in your Instruction Manual that displays the dangers of hanging out with the wrong friends. This account led to exceeding great wickedness that caused many sorrows in the house of David.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her. But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil {deceitful, sly or crafty} man. And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand. (2 Samuel 13:1-5) (Emphasis added)

Jonadab gave Amnon some wicked counsel that provided the opportunity for Amnon to rape his own sister, *Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her* (2 Samuel 13:14). A real friend would not have helped set up such a wicked plan, but would have guided him in the right path. Absalom and Tamar had a different mother than Amnon did. If Amnon would have approached David with his desires, chances are he would have been granted her hand in marriage. Instead, Tamar's life was ruined, Absalom killed his brother Amnon, David's kingdom was divided and ultimately, Absalom died as well! *Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint* (Proverbs 25:19).

Always seek good Godly counsel from a man of God or if you are a lady, get your advice from a Godly lady instead of an old friend that is stuck in their own cesspool of sin, A fool's mouth is his destruction,

and his lips are the snare of his soul (Proverbs 18:7). Good Christian counsellors will take to God's precious Bible and direct you in the paths of righteousness instead of leading you down a path to destruction, There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand (Proverbs 19:21).

Let us now survey the instructions given in the Living Word of God to remove old destructive friends and replace them with Godly ones. Criteria for a friend:

- 1. One that loves and obeys God's Word And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed (2 Thessalonians 3:14).
- 2. Clear instructions are given to separate yourself from evil men *I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:* (1 Corinthians 5:9).
- 3. Take note that you are not even supposed to sit with them to eat But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat (1 Corinthians 5:11).
- 4. God says to put them away, in other words, avoid them at all cost But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person (1 Corinthians 5:13).
- 5. You must be very selective who you choose as your friends *Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul* (Proverbs 22:24, 25). Go to the house of God and make new friends that will not help you ruin your life, but will help you nurture your walk with God!
- 6. In Psalm 26, King David gives us a description of what it takes to live a victorious Christian life. One of those elements is clear concerning the company he chose to keep I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked (Psalm 26:3, 4).

One of the best character traits you can develop is to learn to love what our Instructor loves and hate what He hates. For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing {lying}: the LORD will abhor {extreme hatred} the bloody and deceitful man. But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple (Psalm 5:4-7). Please note that the Psalmist chose to live in the presence of God; But as for me!

The Word of God will help you determine what God hates, These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren (Proverbs 6:16-19). If your so-called friend has any of these tendencies, then it would serve you well to move on.

Choosing to leave your old friends can prove to be very difficult, but it will also be one of the most effective elements in your new life of liberty. Someone once said, *You are now or soon will be who you spend time with.* The church you are now involved with will provide you with great new friends. They will also offer activities that will produce rewards instead of consequences. The people God has provided to invest their time, energy and finances into you are also excited to see what the Lord Jesus is doing in your life.

King David also made this statement in Psalm 26, *Judge me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide* (Psalm 26:1). Notice that he made a conscience choice to trust in the LORD to keep him from falling into sin. The integrity he developed in his life came directly from dwelling in the presence of God in all his daily activities and not spending time with ungodly men. Integrity is a three-phase process:

- 1. Recognizing the difference between right and wrong—your Bible will direct you in this task
- 2. Making the choice to do right—David said, but as for me
- 3. Proclaiming to all who inquire the reason why you chose to do right

If you have now chosen to live for God, do not be ashamed to tell your old friends why you are avoiding them. Stand up for Jesus, your Instructor, Saviour and Friend; He will give you the strength and courage it will take to inform your old companions about your new life, *the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God* (Psalm 68:35). Remember, if you are truly a friend to them, you will want them to come to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ too. The only way you can rescue them from the eternal flames of Hell is to prove with your life that Jesus is real!

And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation (Luke 22:40). Jesus, our Instructor told His disciples to pray this prayer daily and trust the LORD to keep them from falling into temptation. Make this your daily habit as well!

The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry. The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all. (Psalm 34:15-19)

Get involved in the activities of this program and your local church. Your new family will love you and help you become the person that will bring God pleasure! Remove your old friends and replace them with good Godly friends! ...and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother (Proverbs 18:24).

- 1. What is another major step in securing a new life of liberty?
- 2. A real friend would never ask you to do what?

- 3. What is the best thing to realize concerning the way God answers your prayers?
- 4. Write out 1 Corinthians 10:13
- 5. Why does God need you to succeed in your new life?
- 6. What is one of the best character traits to develop?
- 7. What are the three phases in developing Integrity?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge

Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy (1 Peter 2:9, 10).

Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Genesis 18
- Psalm 26
- Psalm 19:7-14

## Model Prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, please help me to recognize the difference between a friend that You approve of and one that will lead me back into my old destructive ways. Please help me not to enter into temptation and deliver me from evil! Thank You for saving my soul and forgiving my sin. I need Your help to fight the battles that I face daily. In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Seven What Goes in Comes Out

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. (Exodus 15:1, 2)

So far, we have been dealing with Who your Instructor is—Jesus, learning to trust Him, the importance of submitting to Him and the value of gathering knowledge from Him every day. We have shared with you the need to forgive, both those who have harmed you and also to forgive yourself. We have also discussed the offensive weapon in the battle of conquering your addiction—changing your friends.

This lesson will deal with one of the largest sources of feeding your addictive habits with memories that will take you back down the road to defeat and introduce another offensive weapon in your arsenal to turn your destructive addictions into productive ones. This weapon will be found in removing the old worldly music and replacing it with good Godly music! As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart (Proverbs 25:20). The enemy is very subtle; he offers to take your coat while making you think he is a friend. The old music often will move you to tears, make you feel right at home and will deceive into thinking that you are in a safe place. Once the devil has you out of the cold, he will take your coat, warm you with his songs, offer you the old ways of pleasure, and then kick you out to the curb in the middle of a blizzard!

Nobody wants to have their coat taken away during a blizzard! God's Word relates listening to the ungodly music that is interconnected to your old destructive habits, to being stripped of your coat during a snow storm! Bundle up with some good Godly music to warm yourself with His goodness and ability to change your addiction from sin to the Saviour! Songs about the Blood of Jesus will drive the enemy away and invite the LORD in!

The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them (Proverbs 20:12). Remember, Everything God created was made to bring Him pleasure (Revelation 4:11). I can assure you, music about sex, drugs, alcohol and rebellion will in no sense bring God pleasure, at least not the God of Creation! When you indulge in the old music that was a large part of your old addictive habits, the god of this world will be thrilled—who wants to make the devil happy? In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them (2 Corinthians 4:4).

And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear (Exodus 32:18). While Moses was on the mountain getting the Ten Commandments, the devil had deceived God's people into worshiping a golden calf with music that sounded like a war was going on! Sound familiar!

Music is used for many different reasons. The bugler will sound reveille to arouse the sleeping soldier, change the tune on the same bugle will call a charge on the enemy, as well as a celebrating victory, *When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon* (Judges 7:18). You must be willing to remove the old worldly music that has been associated with all of your former activities and replace them with good, God honoring, God praising, instructive songs that will be music in the ears of God and encouragement in your heart.

Exodus 15:1-19 is the very first time a song in mentioned in the Bible. The first song recorded in the Bible is a song of praise written and sang when God delivered Moses and the people of Israel from the Egyptian army. Notice the purpose of this song:

- 1. The song was intended for the ears of the LORD—Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD... (Exodus 15:1)
- 2. It was a song of praising His Name for what He had accomplished to rescue them from their enemies—for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. (Exodus 15:1)
- 3. It is a song that declares the source of strength to overcome the enemy—*The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation...* (Exodus 15:2)
- 4. The song contained the promise to make Him their place of habitation—I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. (Exodus 15:2)

The place of habitation simply means to constantly dwell in His presence also known as, the fear of God. *Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence* (Psalm 140:13). In Psalm 91, the Psalmist give us a wonderful list of promises for those who choose to make God their *habitation*—a constant awareness of His presence:

Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. (Psalm 91:9-13)

Take a look at the list of His promises of protection:

- 1. No evil shall befall {happen to} you
- 2. No plague shall come near you
- 3. God will command His angels to watch over you

- 4. The angels will keep you strong and protect you from danger
- 5. God will also give you strength to overcome the temptation to go back to the addiction that has robbed you of your family, freedom and finances.

Now take a glance at the rewards for choosing this new relationship with the God of Heaven:

Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. (Psalm 91:14-16)

- 1. He will deliver you
- 2. He will set you on high
- 3. He will answer your prayers
- 4. He will be with you when trouble comes
- 5. He will honour you
- 6. He will give you a long life
- 7. Then, He will show you your eternal place in Heaven

Music triggers the old sensations that accompanied the pleasure of the sinful past. It is those pleasure sensors that will activate the drawing power back to your former addiction. No doubt the devil saw how this song Moses and the people of Israel were singing brought pleasure to the LORD. For every good and right thing God has created, the devil has made his counterfeit. The music of today is vulgar, seductive, sensual and truly wicked! If you continue to allow this type of music in your mind, then it will be next to impossible to receive the blessings of God, *But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord* (James 1:6, 7).

The Psalmist, the same man that made the LORD his Shepherd in Psalm 23, makes this statement, Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah (Psalm 32:7).

And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten (2 Chronicles 20:22). You may not currently be conditioned to good Godly music, but if you begin to sing then, God will begin to rescue you. It may just be that He is waiting for your song before He sets you free. It could even be said

that a steady diet of the right music is an intentional choice, and may not come naturally at first. Much like removing bad foods and replacing with healthy ones, the **motivation** behind why you are making the change is necessary. If the motivation to remove and replace wrong music is simply to **feel better**, it will never stick. But if the motivation is to give God your all and to truly draw closer to Him, then the promise of James 4:8 can really take hold of the life! *Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded (James* 4:8).

And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed (Acts 16:25, 26). Although Paul and Silas were in prison for preaching, when God heard their singing the shackles that bound them fell away. Not only was Paul and Silas set free, but the prisoners that heard them also experiences deliverance from their bondage. Remember, this program is designed to help you understand the importance of your life in God's eyes. He needs you to tell others how He set you free so they too can be rescued from the destructive addictions that have taken their family, finances and freedom!

Satan is well aware how much the LORD loves good God honoring music. The Bible declares that part of the reason Satan was created was to offer praise to God through piped instruments:

Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created (Ezekiel 28:13). (underline added)

Singing the songs of the world is the devil's way of getting you to praise him! Notice the Biblical example found in Daniel 3:4-7:

Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. (Daniel 3:4-7)

Now, who would want to praise the devil with song or any other form? You will be amazed at the seductive powers the enemy will unleash on you as listen to the music associated with your former activities. They will literally cause you to remember the pleasure of sin and forget the pain and consequences! Music that honors God is any music that causes a man to function in his original created way. Man was never created to glorify or gratify self! Worldly music emphasizes **me** and **my** wants, feelings, and emotions; therefore, worldly music honors Satan by robbing honor from God!

In our text passage in Daniel, only three men were committed enough to God to resist the satanic musical call to worship the golden image. Their refusal to be forced by fear to fall down and worship Satan at the sound of his song moved the LORD to deliver them from the fiery furnace. In our Biblical account, these three men were found guilty of treason, sentenced to death and cast into the fiery furnace. But these men were delivered from the flames and enjoyed the very presence of God in their trial! *For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind* (2 Timothy 1:7).

Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. (Daniel 3:25)

2 Samuel 22 is another instance when a servant of God wrote and sang his song unto God for delivering him from his enemy.

And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence. I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid; The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me; In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears. (2 Samuel 22:3-6)

Music was designed to be used in the House of God as a form of worship. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman (2 Chronicles 25:6).

As much as worldly music will raise the old desires in our lives, so much more will God honoring music aid us as we battle our destructive addictions. The question is, do we want to win the fight enough to give up our old music? Notice how the intentional tool of good Godly music was used to drive the evil spirits away from Kind Saul, *David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him* (1 Samuel 16:23). The devil hates any music that brings honor and glory to God.

King David was moved to song when the Ark of the Covenant (a symbol of the Word of God) was brought back to Jerusalem, *Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps* (1 Chronicles 15:28). Sing songs of praise for the privilege of having a Bible which provides you with direct instructions from Jesus, the Living Word of God. Praise Him for His Training Manual that teaches you how to change your destructive ways into productive habits!

Godly music, with praise and worship toward His Holy Name, will put an urgency in God's heart to help you defeat all temptations! He will cause your enemies to ambush each other:

And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever. And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten. For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another (2 Chronicles 20:21-23).

The book of Psalms is often referred to as Israel's Song Book. This is one reason I challenge you to read five chapters of Psalms each and every day of your life! This will cause you to read the entire book each month. Filling your hearts and minds with songs of praise to God will strengthen you beyond your wildest imagination to conquer the old addictions that once had a stronghold on you! Here are just a few references:

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said, I will love thee, O LORD, my strength (Psalm 18:1).

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him (Psalm 28:7).

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David. I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me (Psalm 30:1).

Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise (Psalm 33:3).

He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD (Psalm 40:2, 3).

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble (Psalm 46:1).

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob (Psalm 81:1).

A Psalm of praise. Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands. Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing. Know ye that the LORD

he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name. For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations. (Psalm 100:1-5)

Music and movies are two of the biggest negative influences in today's society. In our previous class, we learned the valuable lesson to hate what God hates and love what God loves. Our Instructor, Jesus, the Living Word of God gives us these valuable instructions:

A Psalm of David. I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me. A forward {disobedient} heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person. (Psalm 101:1-4)

The person who overcomes sin and Satan and destructive addictions will:

- 1. Sing their songs to the LORD. David longed for the presence of God.
- 2. They will make their song one that speaks of the mercy and judgement of God
- They will not be ashamed to declare their decision to always behave in a way that pleases God
  - a. Do songs about drinking bring God pleasure? NO
  - b. Do songs about sexual immorality bring God pleasure? NO
- 4. They will dedicate their home to be a place that brings God honor and praise.
- 5. They will follow this outline to keep their vow:
  - a. They will maintain a perfect heart one that allows God to rule
  - b. They will remove anything that does not honor God, such as
    - Any music that triggers the mind causing you to remember your old ways
    - Any music that does not glorify His name
    - Any movies that have cursing, nudity, and wicked music
    - Magazines that cause the eyes to lust
  - c. They will choose their friends wisely, *I will not know a wicked person*.

Jesus, our Instructor is always clear in His guidelines for success:

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. (Colossians 3:15-17)

- 1. Let God rule in your life
- 2. Always be thankful
- 3. Read and heed God's Word
- 4. Teach others
- 5. Encourage others
- 6. Sing spiritual songs directly to the LORD
- 7. Make sure everything you do is in the name of the LORD
- 8. Thank God the Father through the wonderful name of Jesus

Notice how the right music will not only teach and admonish you, but it will also be used to edify those around you! Remember, **YOU ARE VALUABLE TO GOD!** A double minded man will fail and will fall! *For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways* (James 1:7, 8). The double minded man will continue indulging in worldly music while trying to overcome destructive addictions. They are setting themselves up for a fall! Always keep in mind, are you honoring God with your tunes or Satan?

When you allow God to rule in your heart, have a thankful spirit, and allow the words of Jesus to dwell in your mind, it will difficult to partake of the wicked, ungodly music and movies that are readily available. Water and oil do not mix!

See then that ye walk circumspectly (cautiously, aware of your surroundings at all times), not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. (Ephesians 5:15-21)

This outline gives clear instruction how successfully become addicted to something worthwhile—the ministry!

- 1. Realize that the enemy would love to get you back into his grips of the destructive additions that once dominated your life.
- 2. Make good use of every minute you have; time is what your life is made up of.
- 3. Be wise—follow every command in the Word of God.
- 4. Allow the Spirit of God to give you the high in life that satisfies the soul.
- 5. Use the tool of good Godly music to encourage your heart
- 6. Give thanks always
- 7. Surround yourself with good Christian brothers and sisters who love to continuously dwell in the presence of God.

Remember, you are removing the old ways of life that has stolen your family, finances and freedom and replacing them with a **new way of thinking.** Music is typically thought of as entertainment, or a way to escape whatever it is that is troubling us. This new way of thinking, as it relates to music, is to now view music as an **intentional tool to set you free**; something that we pick up and utilize on purpose. This can only take place when you allow the Word of God to rule your life. **And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God (Romans 12:2). As mentioned, it is an intentional decision, and one that will require discipline to start, but when our thinking shifts, we realize the great benefit of God honoring music!** 

Jesus is truly worthy of our worship and praise in song, And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; (Revelation 5:9).

The very last place in the Bible you will find a song mentioned is in Revelation chapter 15! Is it any wonder that the first song recorded in the Bible is found in Exodus 15; a song of praise to God for bringing His chosen people into a land of milk and honey? In the last place we see a song in the Bible, it is the exact same song being sung by the people who overcame the Beast and will be ushered into their promise land! Glory to His holy name! He is worthy of our praise and our song!

I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD (Psalm 104:34, 35). Make it a practice to remove the old music and movies that will honor the devil and replace them with good God honoring music!

1. What does the old music often do?

- 2. What will happen when you indulge in the old music that was a large part of your old addictive habits?
- 3. Where is the first song recorded in the Bible and why was it sang?
- 4. What does the *place of habitation* mean, and what is it also known as?
- 5. List the five promises of protection found in Psalm 91:9-13.
- 6. What will music trigger in your mind?
- 7. Where was music designed to be used and for what purpose?
- 8. What is the book of Psalms often referred as?
- 9. What are the two of the biggest negative influences in today's society?
- 10. What should you make it a practice to remove on what should you replace it with?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

# Memory Verses:

And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God (Ephesians 5:18-21).

I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD (Psalm 104:34, 35).

## Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- 5 chapters of Psalms daily
- 2 Samuel 22
- Ephesians 5

#### Model Prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, I know music can influence me to conduct myself in wrong thinking and actions. Please help me to do my best to always listen to music that glorifies Your Holy Name! I do not want to bow down to the devil with my music or my thinking. Thank You for loving me enough to die for my sin! Please help me to live for You! In the Name of Jesus, I pray, Amen

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Eight Liar, Liar, Pants on Fire

He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit (Proverbs 12:17).

Lesson Seven, the lesson on music, was a tough principle to accept; even tougher to apply. The entire human race seems to exist with music that is adapted to their activities. But rest assured, if you will begin the practice of only allowing good God honoring music in your mind, your new Master and Shepherd will actively guide you in the ways to change your addiction from a destructive one into an addiction that will be used by Him to win others to Christ! *For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death* (Psalm 48:14).

The lesson this week will prove to be equally difficult, but will also become one of the greatest tools in building your new life of freedom! Learning to tell the truth in every situation of your life will give you great peace in your heart. It will also unleash the compassion, graciousness, longsuffering and mercy God has stored up for you! *Lying lips are abomination* {extreme hatred} *to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight* (Proverbs 12:22) (definition added).

Remove the lying tongue and replace it with one that only speaks truth. Dwelling in the presence of God at all times is what gives you the necessary strength to overcome your destructive habits. Those who choose to speak lies sacrifice the presence of the Almighty God, *Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight (Psalm 101:6, 7).* 

Regaining the trust from those you have lied to in the past will take time. You may have said, *You have my word on it*, or *I promise* and then you went right back to the old ways; this has created nothing but doubt and distrust to the victims of your deceit. Do not expect to earn the respect of those that have been devastated by your former addictive habits over-night. It will take time and consistency to win their trust again; it may even take years before some will believe you again. This does not give you an excuse to say, what's the use! *Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord (1 Corinthians 15:58). You must always keep in mind that you are valuable to God! Your dedication to telling the truth will give you a platform to tell others how to change their destructive addictions into productive habits! You can use your past to build your future! Truth is powerful!* 

The Bible gives us an account that will help you to understand that not all will believe that you are a changed person. Before the Apostle Paul met Christ Jesus, he was known as Saul of Tarsus. He had a reputation of hating and killing Christians. His character was known by both the believers and the lost. After his conversion, it took time for the believers to trust him; you can only imagine the fear that these believers must have had. Human nature causes people to lie and cheat to accomplish their goals in life. I am sure they must have thought that Saul was faking his conversion to seek and destroy these new Christians:

And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. (Acts 9:10-16)

Saul was a religious zealot. He believed he was doing God a favor by getting rid of what he felt was trouble to the Jewish faith. As Paul testified, he told the truth about his past to all! This gave him power to become the greatest missionary in the Bible. God used the Apostle Paul to pen down the words in over half of the New Testament. God is no respecter of persons; you too can become God's chosen vessel. Just like the Apostle Paul, God will use your past to give you the platform to do great things for Him too! Notice a few thoughts from this text:

- 1. God spoke to the heart of a fellow believer, giving him direction to help a man that was addicted to violence against those of a different belief And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus:
- 2. Ananias knew who Saul was; this caused him to question God Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
- 3. God basically told Ananias, DO AS I SAY! Go thy way:
- 4. God then informed Ananias that Saul was valuable to Him for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
- 5. God also gave instructions to inform Saul, now referred to as the Apostle Paul, that his new calling would not be easy For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

In order to regain trust from those you have betrayed, you must never be caught in a lie again! As much as the truth may hurt, it will also give you great comfort in knowing that you no longer need to hide anything! Get it all out in the open and press on! *Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much* (James 5:16). A truthful person has direct access to God's Throne. This type of confession can be the most difficult, but will prove to relieve you of the guilt and shame that could drive you back to the old destructive ways.

Notice what Paul's reaction to the lack of trust his fellow believer had toward him:

And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. (Acts 9:19-22)

- 1. Paul took a little time to receive his physical strength *And when he had received meat, he was strengthened.* 
  - a. It will take some time for your body to get rid of all the chemicals that you have been using.
  - b. It will also take some time for your mind to replace things you have been listening to and looking at, with productive thoughts and images, And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God (Romans 12:2).
  - c. It will also take time and practice to always speak the truth; the quicker you begin, the easier it will become. As the Great Shepherd speaks to your heart while you are telling a lie, immediately, stop in your tracks and tell the truth instead.
- 2. Paul did not hang out with his former partners in crime Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
- 3. After a season of rest and recuperation, he began to testify of the saving and healing power of Jesus Christ, the Good Shepherd and Master *And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.*
- 4. His testimony amazed those in the audience; friends family members and families of his victims may have been present to hear But all that heard him were amazed,
- 5. Some remembered his old ways and questioned his identity Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
- 6. His new life proved his value to God and man, AND SO CAN YOURS! But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. When we tell the truth, we display the Truth who is Jesus Christ

Paul may have suffered many things because of his new life in Christ, but the testimony of his conversion has been directing souls to the LORD for a multitude of years after he was gone to Glory! Do not allow the reaction of people, as they hear of your conversion, affect you! But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: (1 Peter 3:15). Some will gladly receive your testimony and pray for you, while

others will curse you and say harmful things. Be prepared for each response, but know that God is pleased and, as the Scripture proclaims, both God and man will see the new person that speaketh truth:

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths (Proverbs 3:3-6).

The word *truth* describes Jesus perfectly! Everything He ever said or did was based on Truth! When you become known for continuously telling the truth, your testimony will then be able to be used of God! *And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch* (Acts 11:26). The name **Christian**, is used three times in the Scriptures. The real meaning of being a Christian is to be *Christlike*, in every area of your life. In this lesson, we will see exactly what Jesus, your new Shepherd, has to say about the topic of always *telling the truth*. It will become easy to recognize how God will come to your rescue and give you help in your time of need as you remove the lies you once used to disguise your sin and replace them with complete and total truth, *He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy* (Proverbs 28:13).

Because of the Apostle Paul's testimony, King Agrippa fell under heavy conviction of his sin, yet due to his God given ability to choose, King Agrippa decided to deny Christ rather than accepting the free gift of eternal life. Chances are, he will remember that day for eternity in the flames of Hell, *Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian* (Acts 26:28). The third place the name Christian is found in 1 Peter 4:16, *Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.* It is an honor and a privilege to suffer as a Christian!

Jesus, the Good Shepherd and Master, is Truth, *Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me* (John 14:6). Jesus was quick to let everyone know that every word He ever said was the truth. One false statement from the mouth of a man always causes one to wonder if the next word from their lips will also be a lie.

And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. As he spake these words, many believed on him. The said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If you continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. (John 8:29-32)

In this passage, Jesus, our Instructor, is informing His followers of several truths. The truth He presented worked for the disciples then and they will also work for you now.

- 1. Everything Jesus did pleased God the Father for I do always those things that please him.
- 2. He taught the Jewish people that they too could be followers of Christ, if they shadowed His example—Christlike *If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed*;

- 3. He promised them that by knowing and following truth, the freedom from the sin that has taken their family, future and finances is attainable *And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*
- 4. To be made free is much different than being set free!

By accepting Christ into your life, as your personal Lord and Saviour, He made you into a brand-new creature and has promised to help you make the old destructive addictions disappear and replace them with new productive habits that will change your life forever! *Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new* (2 Corinthians 5:17). Free from the judgment of sin and the bondage of sin.

In John chapter eight, Jesus continues to teach the audience that was made up of both believers and non-believers. The unbelieving Jews spoke up with their taunting questions:

They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father (John 8:33-38).

- 1. Jesus was quick to expose the fact that they were addicted to  $\sin Whosoever committeth sin is$  the servant of  $\sin$  (John 8:34).
- 2. He informed the unbelievers that the servant who did not desire to believe that Jesus was the Messiah, Saviour and the only One who could make them free, would soon be evicted from the presence of God for all eternity *And the servant abideth not in the house for ever* (John 8:35).
- 3. He then exposes the source of their unbelief and the underlying reason why they sought to kill Him and ye do that which ye have seen with your father (John 8:38).

Our Instructor gave some ways to identify a man who is of follower of Christ – Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do you not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word (John 8:42, 43).

- 1. Jesus told them that a love for Him would reveal their belief in the true God of Abraham *If God were your Father, ye would love me:*
- 2. He again taught them that He was the promised Messiah for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

3. He then exposed the reason they did not believe was due to the fact that they chose to follow the traditions of men instead of the written Word of God – Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

The next verse must have infuriated the unbelievers in the crowd:

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not (John 8:44).

The source behind every single lie that proceeds out of the mouth of men comes from the father of lies, Satan himself! Satan used several small lies mixed in with several truths to deceive Eve in the Garden of Eden. There is no such thing as a little white lie; a lie is a lie and the devil fathered them all! And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity. Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD (Jeremiah 9:5, 6). Iniquity is much different than sin; to lie is a sin; to continue lying without concern of what God thinks is iniquity! Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth (John 17:17).

It is absolutely vital that you constantly remind yourself that Satan is the father of all lies! Honesty is a character that mirrors the personality of Jesus. To successfully overcome destructive addictions, you must love what God loves and hate what He hates! We will now survey some verses in our Divine Library to see exactly what God thinks of liars:

- 1. For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue (Psalm 109:2). The lying tongue is completely against God. God describes the liar as wicked and deceitful.
- 2. These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren (Proverbs 6:16-19). God hates pride; it was the sin that got Lucifer exiled from Heaven. It was a lie that got Adam and Eve banished from the Garden of Eden! God's hate list starts with His hatred of pride, includes the lying tongue in verse seventeen and the person that speaks them in verse nineteen. God reserves the right to hate the wicked but we are commanded to love everyone.
- 3. A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies (Proverbs 14:5). Honesty is the character of a Christian, but you can **NEVER** trust a liar!
- 4. The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death (Proverbs 21:6). Many will try to acquire treasures by using lies. Treasures acquired with lies will soon be gone! One man said, fast cash spends fast! Life is produced by truth; death comes from a lying tongue!

5. A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin (Proverbs 26:28). The lie will only produce problems to both the liar and the victim of the lie. The liar does not care how the deceit will hurt their victims.

The book of Proverbs is the best source to see what God thinks about a man's character. He will guide you in all truth with this book of Wisdom. Make sure that you read a chapter a day of this wonderful book. The Bible teaches that, *Open rebuke is better than secret love* (Proverbs 27:5). Telling a lie to make someone feel good will accomplish nothing, ZERO! *Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful* (Proverbs 27:6). A genuine friend will always tell the truth, even if it hurts! Sometimes the truth is difficult to accept, but in the long run, the truth will make all things well!

Again, we will see the source of the lie in an example found in the early church. Ananias and Sapphira devised a plan in their hearts to make them look like perfect followers of Christ, but God revealed unto Peter the lie in a matter of seconds after it came out of Ananias's mouth, *But Peter said*, *Ananias*, *why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost*, *and to keep back part of the price of the land?* (Acts 5:3).

- 1. Satan was the source of the lie
- 2. The Holy Ghost was the actual person that the lie affected
- 3. Greed and pride were the motives behind the lie

There is nothing that you can say or do that the God of Heaven is not aware of. With this in mind, why would you try to deceive anyone with a lie, *Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds*; (Colossians 3:9). The person that has addicted themselves to the ministry will always tell the truth, even if it hurts. Telling the truth will give you great peace in your heart! You will have the blessings of God, while realizing the freedom from the bondage of your lies! Not to mention, you do not have to try to remember what you said, the truth always stays the same.

The main person you must stop lying to is the man in the mirror. It is so easy to convince yourself that what you are doing is not really that bad. One big lie you tell yourself is that you can stop anytime you want to or, you don't need anyone to help you stop, you can do it on your own. From the words of a former addict; *I Got This!* This man told me that he did not receive the help of God until he realized that he was totally helpless in conquering his additions on his own and that God was ready and willing to come to his rescue if he called on Him!

These lies are a product of pride, the sin that got Lucifer, the old devil kicked out of Heaven. God has given you a copy of the Book of Truth! He calls Himself Truth in John 14:6, *Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.* 

You cannot handle a little bit of your old sin. The pleasure of the sin that once held you bound will take you to a place where you forget the consequences of your sin and cause you to bask in the remembrance of the pleasure until you are right back where your addiction took you the last time you tried it without God!

It is absolutely essential to be successful in conquering your addiction that you fully trust, by faith, what God says in His Word.

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways (James 1:5-8).

Listen carefully to the consequences the habitual liar will face, *For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord* (James 1:7). According to this passage, double minded people are foolish to think that God will help them in any area of their lives. Tell the truth to yourself, tell the truth to God and tell the truth in every conversation that you have! We must have God involved in every area of our lives! We cannot afford to miss out on any blessings!

Investigators always use repetitious questions to trip up the person in their own lies. When you tell the truth, you never have to remember the exact details of your lie. You can be sure your sin will find you out! **But** if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out (Numbers 22:33).

This lesson has been designed to help you see the need to remove the old ways of telling lies to get out of trouble and replace the lie with the solid truth.

- 1. What will give you the necessary strength to overcome your destructive habits?
- 2. What will it take to regain the trust from those you have lied to in the past?
- 3. What must you do in order to regain this trust?
- 4. What will give you peace in your heart and unleash the compassion of God?
- 5. What will happen by accepting Christ into your life as your personal Lord and Saviour?
- 6. What is one way to identify a man who is a follower of Christ?
- 7. Who is the source behind every lie that is told?
- 8. What was the motive behind Ananias and Sapphira's sin?
- 9. What will the person who has addicted themselves to the ministry always do?
- 10. How much of your old sin do you think you can handle?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verses:

The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment (Proverbs 12:19).

For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways (James 1:7, 8).

Suggested reading:

- Proverbs chapter 12
- 5 chapters of Psalms daily
- Acts chapter 5

Model prayer to help you remove the old ways of telling lies to get out of trouble and replace the lie with the solid truth:

Dear Heavenly Father, please help me to never tell a lie again! I rely on Your guidance in my heart to help me become the chosen vessel You desire me to be. Thank You for loving me and helping me! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Nine A Direct Line

O give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen. He is the LORD our God: his judgments are in all the earth. (Psalm 105:1-7)

As the previous lesson instructed, telling the truth to yourself and others will prove to be one of the most effective ways to enjoy peace in your heart and freedom from former addictions. We are now close to half way through the curriculum designed to launch your new life of freedom. Someone once said, that the mind is a horrible thing to waste.

In this lesson, we will see the need to rely on the Source of your strength for your new life and call on Him daily for His help. You will need to remove all self-reliance and seek His help through prayer. Prayer is simply you taking to God like He is in the room with you. You must not talk to Him like he is just one of the guys, but like you are having a discussion with someone of great authority; like you were talking with the President of the United States. I have heard of people who actually set up two chairs in their prayer place—one for them and the other for God. God wants to be personally involved with all of your decisions. You will be wonderfully surprised how He will lead you in your daily activities as you include Him through prayer!

We have a great example of how to pray given to us by Jesus, our Instructor. After the disciples asked Jesus to teach them to pray, He gave us a pattern that instructs us how to form our prayers:

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matthew 6:9-13)

Notice the format in which Jesus instructed His disciples how to pray:

- 1. Jesus taught us to give God the Father reverence *Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.* He recognized that God was in the Father's position, He was in Heaven and was to held in the highest possible regard.
- 2. Jesus instructed us to let God know that you believe that one day Christ will set up His kingdom on the earth *Thy kingdom come*
- 3. This prayer demonstrated that Jesus gave God full power over every situation in His life *Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven*

- 4. We are instructed to only ask for daily needs, not riches on earth Give us this day our daily bread
- 5. He also teaches us to ask for forgiveness for our sins and the power to forgive others for theirs And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. A former Viet Nam veteran said that forgiveness is the well in which we draw the water to wash the enemy's feet! Remember, Jesus washed the feet of Judas Iscariot before he went from the upper room to betray Him.
- 6. Then Jesus instructed them to asked for His help to deliver them from all the temptations of evil *And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.* Our Instructor wanted us to know that we have an enemy that is much stronger than we are. We must rely on the help of the Saviour to keep us from the tempter's traps.

When communicating with God, use the format noted above that Jesus Himself gave to the disciples. This format gave the disciples the strength to carry the Gospel message around the world. It worked for the disciples and it will work for you.

When you accept the fact that you cannot conquer an addiction to sinful pleasure with your own will-power and strength, you will then gain the advantage against the enemy. No man alive is a match for the devil without the help of God! You must daily call on your Instructor, Jesus, for His help to overcome the temptations that will lead you back into the dreadful ways that have made a wreck of your life! He will be there to rescue you, Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath {violent anger} of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me (Psalm 138:6, 7).

Thank God we have a High Priest that has cleared the way for us to enter into the presence of God with our requests! Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need (Hebrews 4:14-16). Every born-again child of God has direct access to summons God for assistance anytime! Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep (Psalm 121:4). YOU WILL NEVER GET A BUSY SIGNAL!

In our text verses (Psalm 105:1-7) you can easily see the outline for communicating with God. This is not a ritualistic prayer where you recite the same words over and over; it is personal and direct communication between you and the Creator of the universe, coupled with a behavior habit totally opposite from the destructive addiction ways (calling for help from God instead of relying on your own will power).

Notice the outline the Psalmist gives as he entered into the presence of God through prayer:

1. He first worshiped the LORD by giving thanks – *O give thanks unto the LORD* 

- 2. He then calls upon the glorious name of Jesus Christ, our Instructor, for His advice and help -call upon his name
- 3. He is not ashamed to tell others about the wonderful work of restoration Jesus did in his life *make known his deeds among the people*
- 4. As lesson seven so clearly taught us the importance of Godly music, we see the Psalmist singing songs of praise to God and singing Psalms *Sing unto him*, *sing psalms unto him*.

MAKE IT A DAILY HABIT TO READ FIVE CHAPTERS OF PSALMS EACH DAY, NOT JUST FOR YOUR READING PLEASURE, BUT BEFORE YOU BEGIN YOUR READING, CALL ON GOD AND READ THEM TO HIM!

- 5. Just in case we did not get it the first time, the Psalmist reminded us to not be ashamed to tell others about the God of Heaven, the Creator of the Universe, our LORD and Saviour and your personal Instructor talk ye of all his wondrous works. YOU ARE VALUABLE! GOD NEEDS YOU TO BE HIS WITNESS!
- 6. Regularly worship and praise Him for Who He is and what He has done for you *Glory ye in his holy name*
- 7. Always run to Him for help, advice and instruction *Seek the LORD*, *and his strength: seek his face evermore*. This is consciously dwelling in His presence every moment of your life. God is everywhere at all times. God knows exactly what you are thinking and doing every waking moment of your life. Since He is always in your presence, take time to talk to Him in prayer!
- 8. I do believe that one of the most important elements is changing your destructive addiction into a productive one, is to constantly remind yourself of the goodness of God and His longsuffering love for you Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen. He is the LORD our God: his judgments are in all the earth.

The man that tries to conquer his destructive additions without a daily walk with Jesus may be successful for a season, but most generally, the same destructive ways that stole their friends, families, futures and finances will be knocking on their heart's door even louder and stronger than they ever were before.

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. (Matthew 12:43-45)

A steady diet of Scripture must be a part of your daily exercise in order to successfully replace self-reliance into totally trusting on God's help. Read, memorize and quote Scripture; sing spiritual songs and Psalms, and then read some more and quote some more and sing some more! *Unless thy law had been my delights*,

I should then have perished in mine affliction. <u>I will never forget thy precepts</u>: for with them thou hast quickened me. (Psalm 119:92, 93).

When you fill your life with the LORD and His Word, there will be no room for the devil and his miserable demons to come back in! Fill your heart and mind with the presence of God at all times.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. (Psalm 139:1-10)

Pastor Lynn Janney made this statement, **When I return to my house, I found out it was no longer mine, but filled with His presence.** There is nowhere to run or hide from the presence of the Almighty God. Whether you recognize the fact that He is present or continue as if He is nowhere in sight, the fact remains that God is everywhere!

By choosing to consciously live in the presence of God every waking moment of your life, by filling each area of your life with His presence it will leave no room for the devil to dwell:

If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil. (Ephesians 4:21-27)

Choosing to rely on the God's Word for instruction, and guidance instead of your own schemes and plans, will keep you robed in His power to keep the demons out of business in your life, *But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof* (Romans 13:14). It is a choice that you will have to make, *Submit* {yielding to God's instructions} *yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded* (James 4:7, 8). God will not share you with your sinful ways. If you truly want His help, you will have to do it His way! He offers His wisdom with no limits to all who ask for it – free refills forever!

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth {accusing or charge with something wrong or disgraceful} not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways. (James 1:5-8)

On the other hand, the man that plays games with God should never expect His help – For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Out of gratitude for the goodness of God in the Psalmist's life, he posed this question and then gave his answer, What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD. I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people (Psalm 116:12-14).

- 1. The Psalmist chose to accept the free gift of eternal life by a desire to turn away from the destructive habits and turn to the source of all productive addictions, His Saviour, Instructor and Master -I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD
- 2. He was willing to do his best to follow through with all the promises he made to God I will pay my vows unto the LORD now
- 3. He was not ashamed to proclaim his allegiance to the God of Heaven. He knew God was fully responsible for his complete and total change from being addicted to the ungodly, worldly pleasures and switching over to an addiction to the ministry! He changed Masters and openly proclaimed it *in the presence of all his people*.

As this passage continues, we hear the passion of this former addict as he makes his promises public the second time:

O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD. I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people, In the courts of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD (Psalm 116:16-19).

- 1. The Psalmist spoke to God and made his commitment to Him vocal *O LORD*, *truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid:*
- 2. He stated the reason for his desire to serve God *thou hast loosed my bonds* God had made him **ADDICTION FREE**
- 3. He was willing to sacrifice his time, money and talents to serve God as a way of thanking Him for His help *I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving*

- 4. He also included the maintenance program *and will call upon the name of the LORD* he will continue to call on God for daily help
- 5. He made his allegiance to the LORD public -I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people
- 6. But now, he added where he found help and where he was going to continue to reside *In the courts of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee.* It is vitally important that you find a church that preaches and teaches God's Word without apology and become an active member serving God in His house.

The author of this Psalm realized that he was once on a direct path to a miserable destructive life that would ultimately lead him to Hell. It was probably some former addict that found him in the gutter, told him about a program that could save his life and took him to the house of God where he was introduced to the One that would make him free. This former addict invited him to church, he heard the Gospel message preached, invited the new Master into his heart, was made free from his bondage and wanted everyone in the world to know it! This is one testimony God made sure was recorded in the pages of His Divine Library!

My dear friends, this is the purpose God has for each one of you. If you will fully trust in Jesus to make you free; He promised He would do as you have asked! After you have made Jesus your Saviour, make a commitment to serve Him with all of your energy and He will use you for the very purpose you were created for—bringing Him pleasure by telling others about Christ! By telling others about your new Master, you will be proving your love to Jesus and to all those who are encouraged and influenced by your testimony, I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love (2 Corinthians 8:8).

There is another book in Heaven that this Psalmist is writing. It has not yet been released yet due to the fact that it is not yet complete; the title is, *The Book of Remembrance*.

Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. (Malachi 3:16, 17)

There is a heavenly being recording every word spoken about the LORD and every thought of God that runs through your mind. The authors that have the most volumes in this book, are the ones who love the LORD and fully enjoy dwelling in His presence at all times, Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little (Luke 7:47).

The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. The LORD is night {near} unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. The

LORD preserveth {uphold or sustain} all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever. (Psalm 145:17-21)

King David, the author of this Psalm, had complete and total confidence in the LORD and all of His ways. He totally relied on God for every area of his life. He knew by experience that when he tried to take care of life's problems his way, failure was inevitable. But through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, King David told us some very important truths that will surely aid in turning destructive habits into a productive addiction.

- 1. God will be right by your side when you call on Him for help *The LORD is nigh* {near} *unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth*
- 2. God will give you the desires of your heart He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them
- 3. He will keep you safe from injury and destruction and guard you from evil *The LORD preserveth* {uphold or sustain} *all them that love him*
- 4. King David also slipped in a reminder to all those who choose not to follow the Almighty Instructor's teachings *but all the wicked will he destroy*
- 5. He then was used of God for the very purpose He was created for; telling others how to be saved from their sins and live forever in Heaven My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

Always remember that God needs you to tell everyone you come in contact with about His simple plan of Salvation. Faith will come to the unbelievers as they hear what He did for you!

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (Romans 10:13-17)

This lesson has been designed to help you see that you can call on God for help, through prayer, anytime you need Him. A wolf will fight his own battles, but a sheep will cry out to his Shepherd for help when trouble arises! Jesus is the Shepherd of the sheep, He will keep them safe from the wolves of this world.

# Questions:

1. In this lesson, what will we see the need to do?

| 2. | What does this lesson teach us to remove and what should it be replaced with?                            |
|----|--|
| 3. | What does this phrase mean, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven?                               |
| 4. | You must realize that you cannot conquer an addiction to pleasure with what?                             |
| 5. | You are no match for   |
| 6. | What does the Psalmist first do as he entered into the presence of God through prayer?                   |
| 7. | What did the Psalmist remind us to do?   |
| 8. | What is one of the most important elements is changing your destructive addiction into a productive one? |

- 9. What is the name of the other book being written in Heaven?
- 10. What does God need you to do?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge

Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

# Memory Verse:

Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need (Hebrews 4:16).

# Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- 5 chapters of Psalms daily
- Read Psalm 145

#### Model Prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, please help me to always be aware of Your presence in my life. Please help me to ask Your advice with every decision I make. I need Your help on a daily basis to overcome the old destructive habits that have robbed me of my joy! I love You and need You more every day! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Ten Mine, Mine, Mine Remove Your Old Greedy Ways and Replace Them with a Giving Spirit!

Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again (Luke 6:38).

The Introduction taught us to change our masters from self to the Good Shepherd.

Lesson One – Remove what you think and replace it with what God thinks.

Lesson Two – **Use it or Lose it** – use what you have learned daily

Lesson Three – Remove man's philosophy and replace it with the Living Word of God!

Lesson Four – Remove all **the grudges you have against people** who have harmed you and **replace it with a forgiving spirit** – Grace!

Lesson Five – Remove the **haunting memory of your past** and replace it with the **possibility of using your past to help others find the freedom** you have in your Instructor, Jesus Christ the Living Word!

Lesson Six – Remove your **old friends** and replace them with **good Godly friends!** 

Lesson Seven – Remove the **old music** that will honor the devil and replace them with **good God honoring music!** 

Lesson Eight – Remove the **lying tongue** and replace with one that only *speaks truth*.

Lesson Nine – Remove your **old attitude** that you do not need anyone or anything to help you (you can quit anytime you choose) and replace it with **total reliance upon God and His Word!** 

Now, we will hit you where it really hurts; your wallet! You may say, why in the world would you be talking about money in an addiction program? Great question—there are more lessons taught in the Bible about money than any other topic, so, why not learn how the Biblical purpose for money will help you replace your destructive addictions with productive ones? The last temptation the devil used in is effort to tempt Jesus to sin, was covetousness, *Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me (Matthew 4:8, 9). This lesson was written to help you see the importance of removing greed and replacing it with giving.* 

GOD HAS GIVEN US MONEY TO BE USED AS A TOOL, but the love of money is the starting place for evil, For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred

from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows (1 Timothy 6:10). King Solomon, the author of Proverbs and Ecclesiastes, quite possibly the wealthiest man that ever lived, made this statement at the end of his life, He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity (Ecclesiastes 5:10). Solomon definitely knew what he was talking about. His love for money left him addicted to wine, women and wealth. Because he chose to run after his addictions instead of following the wisdom God gave him, it is estimated that he died at the ripe young age of fifty-eight years old! Solomon knew what was right, he just chose to do it his way. He penned down these words while he was disobeying them, There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches (Proverbs 13:7). I will always be amazed at the man Solomon. His example clearly teaches us that money will either make you or break you!

King David records for us a proven outline for success in Psalm 15. David was known as a man after God's own heart, ...I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will (Acts 13:22). He was used to pen down, at least 75 of the 150 Psalms. A man loved by God and used by God. Listen to his instructions carefully:

A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. He that backbiteth {talks behind the backs of others} not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach {suggest blame for anything} against his neighbour. In whose eyes a vile {worthless of despicable} person is contemned; but he honoureth {greatly respected} them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved. (Psalm 15:1-5) (explanations added)

Notice the elements listed to be successful in the eyes of God:

- 1. A person that does his best to live clean He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness
- 2. A person that **ALWAYS** tells the truth and speaketh the truth in his heart
- 3. A person that uses his words to encourage instead of tearing down others *He that backbiteth not with his tongue* {talks behind the backs of others}
- 4. A person who Is always kind to others *nor doeth evil to his neighbour*
- 5. A person that accepts personal responsibility and does not blame others for their problems *nor taketh up a reproach* {suggest blame for anything} *against his neighbour*.
- 6. A person who has friends that are Christians that love and serve God too *but he honoureth* {greatly respected} *them that fear the LORD* {continually dwelling in God's presence}.
- 7. A person who is always the same where ever he goes and whatever he does and changeth not

8. Notice lastly, how money is a large part of a successful Christian character – *He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent.* 

In other words, David was saying that you are not to be so worried about the almighty dollar that you are willing to make others suffer so you can take their money. The promise at the end of this passage makes it worth the effort to implement all of these character traits into your life – *He that doeth these things shall never be moved*. God wants you to learn that He will help fight your battles while you are helping Him fight His.

During an addiction meeting at the local workhouse, a young man requested prayer for the family of someone he knew who had overdosed. One of the volunteers that works with the men made this statement to the inmates; **You are valuable!** There is no person alive that God does not love. He gave His life on the cross of Calvary to pay your sin debt and then offered to you the free gift of eternal life. My friends, when you call on Jesus as your personal Lord and Saviour, He will save your eternal soul, but by making Him your Master and Instructor, He will change your life here on earth like you have never imagined!

First, let's look at what the Bible says about making money, *He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich* (Proverbs 10:4). God made man to work right from the very beginning, *And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it* (Genesis 2:15). God put Adam in the garden to keep everything in perfect order. Remember, this was before Eve and sin was ever introduced! Work, work, work and more work! Men should work! When sin came along, the fun of working was removed and replaced with blood, sweat and tears! When a man spends his day working, his nights will be used for resting and weekends for worshiping the LORD. Instead of taking all your time to fulfill selfish, destructive habits and spending all your money to feed your addictions, switch from taking to giving and see how much happier, healthier and wiser you will become. The Bible states that even nature itself teaches that a man ought to work:

Go to the ant, thou sluggard {habitually lazy}; consider her ways, and be wise: Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth {to labor with pain}, and thy want as an armed man {armed robbers} (Proverbs 6:6-11).

- 1. Notice who this passage is directed to *thou sluggard* {habitually lazy}
- 2. He is instructed to observe the ant and change your foolish lazy habits into wise working habits *consider her ways, and be wise:*
- 3. No one should have to tell you that a man should be willing to work hard to provide a comfortable life for himself and his family Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

- 4. The question that is presented is trying to get the sluggard to take inventory of his own lazy work habits How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
- 5. The results of the lazy man are then revealed; laziness is worse than being robbed by a band of marauders So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth {to labor with pain}, and thy want as an armed man

Proverbs 31 describes the attributes of a virtuous woman, *She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands* (Proverbs 31:13). Listen carefully to what the Bible says about this woman, *Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies* (Proverbs 31:10). There is no amount of money compared to having a wife that is virtuous {morally pure in mind and body}! When a wife takes care of her family without concern of what she gets in return, God honors her with the title of the *Virtuous Woman!* This woman will work, work and then work some more to see that her family is well taken care of, *She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness* (Proverbs 31:27). She will instruct her children to do the same. This will make for a very happy home!

When a person works hard for the money they have, they will be much wiser with the way they spend each dollar. *He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich* (Proverbs 10:4). Nobody owes you a job, including the United States Government. The welfare program was not designed for lazy people to fleece those who earn a living and pay their taxes, but its purpose was to help those who cannot physically help themselves.

Now that you have decided that you want to change your destructive addiction into one that is productive, hard physical and mental work will be a major factor in this new life. It is very rewarding for a man to work hard and pay his own way in this walk of life.

- 1. You will have a sense of accomplishment when you pay your own way
- 2. You will be much more careful how you spend your money when you have to labor for each dollar
- 3. Due to the expense of most addictions, you will begin to experience money coming in that used to fly away

It will be very difficult for the man that is addicted to money to be content working for ten dollars an hour. Some could sell drugs and make five or ten thousand in a no time at all; now it will take you forty hours to make four-hundred dollars! This person will need to rely on the LORD in a greater way than the person whose addiction left them bankrupt. The temptation to go back to the old money-making schemes that put cash in their pockets will be very strong! Keep in mind, this was the last temptation Jesus endured in the wilderness, ... All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me (Matthew 4: 9).

When you choose to follow Jesus, your Instructor and Shepherd, He will fight these temptations for you, *The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:* (2 Peter 2:9). If you remember, fast cash always spends fast, *Wealth gotten by* 

vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase (Proverbs 13:11). Jesus, our Instructor and Master has some great counsel concerning this topic:

- 1. Simply be satisfied with what you have, remember, if the LORD is your *Shepherd* you shall not want *Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content* (Philippians 4:11). This was something that Paul had to learn too.
- 2. God will provide you with everything you need to survive in this life. He also knows that if you are not satisfied with what He gives you, your cravings for the almighty dollar will take you away from the house of God and leave you desolate and stranded in your old addictive habits *And having food and raiment let us be therewith content* (1 Timothy 6:8).
- 3. Dwelling in the presence of God at all times {the fear of the LORD} is more than enough to get you through, you have His promise that He will be there to take care of you Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee (Hebrews 13:5).

Many of you have good jobs and work hard for all you have. Many have lost everything, and then some, because of their addictions! Once you change your destructive addictions into productive ones, you will have a lot more money than you did. We will survey our Instruction Manuel to see how you should spend your money properly! There is a good formula to follow in using your money as a tool to help you change your destructive addictions into productive ones. Below is the ten-ten-eighty theory:

- 1. Give God what is rightfully His *Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year* (Deuteronomy 14:22).
  - a. Ten-percent of your gross income is to given to God and His work. It Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive It (Malachi 3:10). God challenges you to prove Him or put Him to the test of giving. HE WILL POUR OUT BLESSINGS! IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR HIM TO LIE!
  - b. Giving back to God through tithes and offering can become the one productive action that will bring you great rewards both here on this earth as well as in Heaven *Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity:* for God loveth a cheerful giver (2 Corinthians 9:7).
  - c. The other option will leave you with regret and sorrow, *Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings* (Malachi 3:8). I cannot imagine someone robbing God knowing that He is watching them do it!
  - d. Failure to do your duty in giving your tithe is like breaking into God's house and cleaning out His safe For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich (2 Corinthians 8:9).

- 2. Save ten-percent of your income Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury (Luke 19:23)? It is very wise to start saving ten-percent of your earnings for emergencies and retirement. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just (Proverbs 13:22).
- 3. Live on the last eighty-percent *And having food and raiment let us be therewith content* (1 Timothy 6:8).

There is a difference between a tithe and an offering. The tithe is ten-percent of your gross income. God simply is testing you with your money. The first ten-percent is His and He wants to see if you will give it back to Him. An offering is money that is given above your ten-percent which will prove your love for the Father. The tithe is a command that proves your loyalty, the offering comes from your free will and proves your love for Him, *I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love* (2 Corinthians 8:8).

An addiction to the ministry is the absolutely best life to live. It will lead you to fully trusting God with every area of our life. When your heart is set to serve God, He sets His heart to serve you! For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also (Matthew 6:21). When you put your treasure (tithes and offerings) into the house of God and His work, your heart will soon follow! When your heart is set on serving God, your treasure will also follow. Only what you give will you keep in Heaven! Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased; For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him (Psalm 49:16, 17).

There is another end to the story, Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness (Ephesians 4:19). Many people have just plain given up! They like who they are and they also enjoy what they do. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap (Galatians 6:7). Many will choose to continue in their sinful ways fulfilling the desires of the flesh. For these, Jesus, the Good Shepherd, has a question to ask, For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul (Matthew 16:26)? There is no amount of money or pleasure that can possible compare to the riches and glory of a life with Christ. Make the choice that has the best retirement plan-Jesus

This lesson is designed to help you see the need to remove your old greedy ways and replace them with a giving spirit!

| 1. | This lesson is designed to help you see the importance of what? |
|----|---|
| 2. | Money is but the love of money is what?                         |
| 3. | Money will either make you or                                   |

| 4. | What is promised at the end of Psalm 15:1-5 that makes it worth the effort to implement all of the character traits listed into your life? |
|----|--|
| 5. | What statement did one of the volunteers at a local workhouse make? What does this mean to you?  |
| 6. | The Bible states that even nature itself teaches that a man ought to   |

- 7. Write 2 Peter 2:9.
- 8. What is the tithe?
- 9. What does the offering prove?
- 10. What will happen when you put your treasure into the house of God?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him (1 John 2:15).

### Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Proverbs 31 The Character of the virtuous woman

# Model Prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, thank You for every gift You have graciously provided. Please help me to become a giver of my time, talents and money! I understand how this can help me, but I also know how difficult it will be. Please grant me the faith to become the chosen vessel You have created me to be. In the name of Jesus, my Master and Shepherd, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Eleven Exchange Your Worry for Worship

I am sure that you have noticed the fact that just because you are now sober, or at the very least, in your heart you desire to be sober, all of your problems have not miraculously gone away. For some, it may feel like your trials have increased since your decision to clean up your lives. Troubles and trials most generally will create fear coupled with worry. Many people will return to a substance to help them overcome their anxieties—often referred to as, prescription drugs! As you have come to know, a substance will only camouflage the trial, but the Saviour will calm it, And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him (Luke 8:25). When storm arises, don't tell Jesus about the storm, He already knows, but tell the storm about Jesus!

In the above passage, the disciples had been working vigorously to keep the ship from sinking, while the answer to all their problems was asleep in the bottom of the ship.

Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm (Luke 8:22-24).

Let us survey the events of this dreadful storm:

- 1. The Good Shepherd, Jesus Himself, told the men that they were to get in the ship and go to the other side *Let us go over unto the other side of the lake*
- 2. The disciples were very obedient– *And they launched forth*
- 3. Jesus took a nap But as they sailed he fell asleep
- 4. Even when they were right in the middle of God's will, and heading where He directed them, there arose a great storm *and there came down a storm of wind on the lake*
- 5. They remained worried and fearful for their lives until the ship was filled and all their personal efforts of bailing out the water had failed and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy
- 6. When all else failed, they called on their Master for help -And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish
- 7. Jesus was moved to action by their cries *Then he arose*

8. When the Master took charge, the waters stood still – and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

The disciples had already witnessed Jesus cast out devils (Luke 4:35), heal the fever of Simon's wife's mother (Luke 4:39), cleanse the leper and in Luke 5:18, He healed the man with the palsy (Matthew 4:24). When their own great storm arose, instead of worshiping, they worried that they were going to die!

There are many different ways to worship the LORD. After the disciples witnessed the feeding of the five-thousand and Jesus walk on the water, the Bible says that they worshiped Him and the storm ceased, *And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshiped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God* (Matthew 14:32, 33). This form of worship was as simple as openly declaring that Jesus is GOD! The more you realize who Jesus, the Good Shepherd really is, the easier it will be to trust Him to help you in your storms of life!

The whole object lesson in this Biblical, historical event can be found in this simple truth; when your storm comes, you can either try to bail yourself out or let the LORD do it for you! Even though Jesus was asleep, He was more than ready to come to their rescue. Your addictions are not too hard for God to handle—He calmed the storm with His words, *Then he arose, rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm* (Luke 8:24). This is the reason why it is so important to spend time in the Word of God; His Words will give you a reason worship! It has been said that the B-i-b-l-e stands for, *BASIC INSTRUCTIONS BEFORE LEAVING EARTH!* 

And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. (1 Peter 5:4-10)

We have the formula to remove worry found in the above text:

- 1. Allow the Chief Shepherd, Jesus—our Instructor and Saviour, to be your resting place *And when the chief Shepherd shall appear*
- 2. Submission to the elder, the program director or pastor, will wake up Jesus to your trial *Likewise*, *ye younger*, *submit yourselves unto the elder*. You may be older in years than your instructor, but they are older in their Christian faith. They have had Jesus bailing them out for years—the School of Hard Knocks. Learn from their lumps, it will not hurt near as bad!

- 3. Turn your worries over to Jesus. He is by far more capable of making sure the outcome pleases Him Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.
- 4. Be constantly aware of the fact that the enemy is setting traps for you to fall into Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: These traps are usually set in old familiar places:
  - a. The old stores you shopped in
  - b. Old restaurants where you used to eat
  - c. Parks you walked in
  - d. Be very careful not to walk into one of these traps. Change your patterns, places and the people you spend your time with.
- 5. Then, He gives us our assurance that we have made the best, the wisest and most beneficial decision after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

One of the most difficult hurtles to overcome is to totally release our worries over to our Saviour. To do so is to goes against everything inside of us which has led us to believe that we can fix our troubles without the help of anyone, including God. *Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies* (Psalm 60:11, 12). When you replace your worries with worship towards the God of Heaven, the Creator, Instructor and Good Shepherd, you will find yourself in good hands!

Be merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High. What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me (Psalm 56:1-4).

Jesus expounded on this Psalm in the New Testament when He said, And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell (Matthew 10:28).

Once you have decided in your heart to go to Jesus, wake Him up to your needs and cast all of your worries on Him, be sure to replace your worry with your worship! *Now we know that God heareth not sinners:* but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth (John 9:31). You will be astounded how this simple exchange of worry for worship will give you peace in your heart and power over your destructive addictions. One preacher said it this way, Worship without doubt is the barometer of one's spiritual life. To register in heaven, worship must be ...in spirit and in truth (John 4:24).

In John Chapter nine, we have the recorded historical event of Jesus, our Master, our Shepherd, our Guide and our God, healing a man that was born blind. The Pharisees hassled this man, then they went to his

parents for answers and back to him for the source of his healing. He told them over and over that it was Jesus that healed him. He then reminded these so-called *religious leaders of the day*, that God will hear those who worship Him, *but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth* (John 9:31).

- 1. Jesus not only gave this man a complete physical healing over his blindness, but He also gave him boldness to proclaim the truth about his Saviour, *Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing* (John 9:32, 33). He told the men that it had to be God who healed him! We too need to be ready and willing to tell others how we have found Jesus, how He has saved us from our sin and changed our destructive addictions into productive habits.
- 2. When the Pharisees could not get the answer they wanted, they ridiculed him and kicked him out of their presence, *They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out* (John 9:34). My dear friends, just like this blind man, **you are valuable to the LORD**. He specializes in one-on-one encounters with sinners. It is His desire to forgive your sins, cleanse your ways and then commune with you through worship. I am quite sure that the blind man was much happier in the presence of Jesus than He was around that old religious crowd. You too will find your time with the LORD much more satisfying than worrying what will happen tomorrow!
- 3. Jesus wanted to reassure this man that He, the Living Son of God, was also God the Son and the healer of his blindness: Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. (John 9:35-37).
- 4. Once the man was reassured of the source of his healing, he entered into worshipping the Saviour, *And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him* (John 9:38). What will it take to get you to your knees? If you will simply believe that Jesus can heal you because He is God, then let the truth of His Word cause you to worship! Jesus wants to have a one-on-one encounter with you! He does not want you to worry what your friends or family members think, He wants you to have a personal relationship with Him!

The first time we see the word *worship*, is in the account of Abraham and Isaac, *And Abraham said unto his young men*, *Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you* (Genesis 22:5). God was testing Abraham's faith when He told him to sacrifice the promised son. You can see the complete trust by his total obedience to the command of God. As Abraham prepared to take his son to the altar of sacrifice, he informed the men with him that he was going on to *worship* the LORD and they both would return.

- 1. Abraham did not complain
- 2. He did not question
- 3. He did not wait

- 4. He did not worry
- 5. He immediately set out to worship

Just before the knife that was in Abraham's hands was to be plunged into the heart of Isaac, God spoke, And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me (Genesis 22:12).

The very instrument that was designed to take the life of young Isaac was used to cut the ropes that had him bound—the first switch blade. The devil tried to use the cross to kill the Saviour, but God took that instrument of death and has used it for generations to cut the binding cords of sin so all mankind can be made free!

Notice what God learned about Abraham through his lack of worry and his willing spirit, *for now I know that thou fearest God.* This statement was made by S. Franklin Logsdon's in his book, *The Fear of God:* 

The fear of the LORD is to hate evil (Proverbs 8:13), but the reader will soon discover that the fear of God cannot be defined specifically, adequately or satisfactorily. What may be discovered, however, is that the whole interesting and important matter resolves itself to a definite consciousness of the Divine presence in the daily life of a believer. S. Franklin Logsdon

To effectively teach the fear of God would take hours, but the fundamental and simple truth is to realize that you cannot ever be in a place where God is not there. I believe you will understand a little better about dwelling in His presence as we see the size of God explained in the Scriptures, *Hearken unto me*, *O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last. Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together* (Isaiah 48:12, 13).

Let's talk about His hand for a minute; it was reported on January 11, 2018, that Nasa's Hubble Telescope found a cluster of stars 13.3 billion light years away from the planet earth.

A light year is how far light travels in one year. Light travels at the rate of 186,000 miles per second, so, this means: if you were to get into a rocket ship and travel at the speed of light, 186,000 miles per second, 5.88 trillion miles a year, it would take 13.3 billion years just to get from the tip of God's thumb to the tip of His little finger. That is just shy of 80 sextillion miles away—80 with 21 zeros following it. That is just the span of His hand!

So, if His hand is that big and the average man is almost eight hands tall, that would make God in the neighborhood of 640 sextillion miles tall! Now, just try to do something without Him knowing! *Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart* (Psalm 44:21). Better yet, take comfort in the fact that He has everything in your life and ministry completely under control! Why worry when you can worship!

- 1. His hand will hold you up in time of trouble Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness (Isaiah 41:10). God is concerned about the individual person; notice how He said, I will strengthen thee... and uphold thee; thee is singular; that means you!
- 2. The Psalmist was confident in the Hand that points to you as He dispatches the host of angels to your rescue Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation (Psalm 91:9-16).
- 3. His hand is a safe place My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand (John 10:27-29). Any man includes yourself!
- 4. His hand is a secure place If you think you can lose your salvation friend, get in a rocket ship and start flying at the rate of 186,000 miles per second, 5.88 trillion miles a year! After 13.3 billion years, you will get to the edge of His hand only to find that the Holy Ghost of God has sealed off all exits! *In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,* (Ephesians 1:13).
- 5. His hand will call the believers into unity; He will use His word to do it Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD (2 Chronicles 30:12).
- 6. His hand is one of instruction I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty will not I conceal (Job 27:11).
- 7. His hand will insure a good hot meal and a cold coke to wash it down There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God (Ecclesiastes 2:24).
- 8. It can also be used in the chastening process Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite {return for wrongdoing} it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless (Psalm 10:13, 14) (definition added).
- 9. It is much better to have the hand of God securing, protecting, providing and caring for you than to have the massive hand of God disciplining His child for wrongdoing Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none. The LORD is King for ever

and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land (Psalm 10:15, 16). Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand (Psalm 39:10).

Jeremiah, through the inspiration of God, said it like this, *Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD* (Jeremiah 23:24). You can run, but you cannot hide! With this in mind, why not enjoy His presence instead of dodging it! With the God of Heaven, the Creator of the Universe and the Author and Finisher of our Faith desiring to be with us, how can we not want to be with Him! It would be like responding to God's plea to journey through life with Him by saying, *It's ok, I will take a cab*; when He says, *Get in my Rolls Royce and let's go for a ride!* The more you realize how big God is, the smaller your problems will become!

The driving force behind this program is knowing that God will one day look down at the soul who served self instead of the Saviour and use His left hand to point to the Lake of Fire saying those much-dreaded words, *Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:* (Matthew 25:41).

The last time the phrase the *Hand of God* is used gives us the complete formula needed for a successful and satisfying life – *Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:* (1 Peter 5:6).

- 1. You take your place in His plan and He will take your place in the problems
- 2. You must allow God to be God
- 3. You must realize you need Him more than your next breath
- 4. Humble yourself and ask for His help
- 5. Fully trust that He is able and willing to restore you

LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear: To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress (Psalm 10:17, 18).

To *fear the LORD* (dwell in His presence) is an amazing place of comfort and strength:

- 1. It will give you confidence that He can turn your destructive addictions into productive habits *Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land* (Psalm 85:9).
- 2. It will give you deliverance from your enemies But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies (2 Kings 17:39).
- 3. It will give peace in the recovery process For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him (Psalm 103:11).

- 4. It will produce fruit beyond your wildest imagination By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life (Proverbs 22:4).
- 5. It will help you maintain a healthy thought life *Only fear the LORD*, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you (1 Samuel 12:24).
- 6. It will keep your tongue bridled King David was a God-fearing man. This was his prayer, *I said*, *I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me* (Psalm 39:1).
- 7. It will give you courage to step out on faith and do great things for the LORD And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God: (Genesis 42:18).
- 8. It will cause you to worship Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing (Psalm 100:2).

I believe the one missing element that creates a desire to serve the LORD and become soul-winners, like Jesus was, can be found in one simple word – WORSHIP! A constant attitude of resting in His presence creates a continual attitude of worshipping the Saviour! We see that Jesus taught the woman at the well this truth, But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth (John 4:23, 24).

Worship - Chiefly and eminently {in a degree to attract observation}, the act of paying divine honors to the Supreme Being; or the reverence and homage {respect paid by external action} paid to him in religious exercises, consisting in adoration, confession, prayer, thanksgiving and the like. (Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary)

When true worship is exercised, you will not notice or care what those around you are saying, thinking or doing—it is a **YOU AND GOD MOMENT!** 

The marks of a true worshiper of God are found in his character:

- 1. They will only listen to music that brings honor and glory to the Name of God, not music that calls for idol worship Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: (Daniel 3:4).
- 2. They will trust Him with everything they have And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me (Genesis 22:12).
- 3. The true worshiper will continually enjoy the pleasures of God presence *Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore* (Psalm 16:11).

- 4. They will do everything He commands This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success (Joshua 1:8).
- 5. If they fail, they will ask for forgiveness and strength to do better! David prayed this prayer after his sin with Bathsheba *Now therefore*, *I pray thee*, *pardon my sin*, *and turn again with me*, *that I may worship the LORD* (1 Samuel 15:25).

**Worship** – To honor with extravagant love and extreme submission; To adore; to pay divine honors to; to reverence with supreme respect and veneration.

**Veneration** – The highest degree of respect and reverence; respect mingled with some degree of awe; a feeling or sentiment excited by the dignity and superiority of a person, or by the sacredness of his character, and with regard to place, by its consecration to sacred services.

Worship is not reserved for church services! The very best times I have ever experienced in my life was in my personal time with God; a one-on-one encounter.

- 1. As I read my Bible and was in an attitude of prayer, I could sense the presence of God so real that nothing else in the whole world mattered!
- 2. Sometimes just going down the road listening to godly music, or preaching or even taking in the breathtaking views of God's creation will usher me into His very presence!
- 3. Giving is also a form of worship And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God: (Deuteronomy 26:10).

These lessons are designed to teach you how to love the LORD, how to serve Him and how to properly worship Him. The Word of God gives us the clear results for <u>not</u> learning and applying His ways to our lives, My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children, (Hosea 4:6). Hosea 4:6 ends with a comma because God had a little bit more information for you concerning those who choose to willingly remain ignorant, As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame (Hosea 4:7).

Be careful for nothing {do not worry}; but in every thing by prayer and supplication {earnest prayer and worship} with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God (Philippians 4:6). The secret to success is found in this verse

- 1. Don't worry
- 2. Pray hard

- 3. Worship the LORD
- 4. Be thankful
- 5. Let God know your needs
- 6. Trust Him with the answer, even if it is **NO!**

You will find that removing worry and replacing it with worship will take you to a much higher level in your new walk of life. Stay in His presence and praise Him at all times. He is seeking that type of believers, ... for the Father seeketh such to worship him (John 4:23). Always remember, God needs you!

- 1. What fact should you have noticed by now?
- 2. What did the disciples do when the storm arose?
- 3. What is the first item mentioned in the formula for removing worry?
- 4. Name the four old familiar places mentioned where traps may be set to lure you back into your old addiction?
- 5. What is one of the most difficult hurtles to overcome?
- 6. What else did Jesus give the blind man besides a complete physical healing over his blindness?
- 7. Where is the first time the word *worship* used? Write out the verse.
- 8. What is the one missing element that creates a desire to serve the LORD and become soul-winners?
- 9. How can you tell when true worship is being exercised?
- 10. What will removing worry and replacing it with worship do for you?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God (Philippians 4:6).

Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Genesis 22

## Model Prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, thank You for the free pardon of my sin! Thank You for welcoming me into your family! Please help me to always worship You and praise You for everything in my life. Help me to always be aware of Your presence! I need You to guide me and I ask You to give me the strength to follow! In the name of Jesus Christ, my Saviour and Master, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Twelve A Real Man: Replace My Strength with His Might

For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen. (Ephesians 3:14-21)

- 1. Paul prayed for the people in Ephesus. There are Christian leaders that will have a desire to help the addicted soul with their spiritual needs.
- 2. He then gave a quick reminder that the whole world exists because of the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3. His prayer request was that God's Spirit would strengthen you from inside out.
- 4. He then states that faith in Christ and the Gospel is the only way to receive this strength.
- 5. Paul then wanted the world to know that there is no limit to the help God has for you
- 6. He stated the true fact that God is able to do way beyond what we can think or ask of Him! There is no limit to what the LORD will do with your life if you trust Him with it!
- 7. He then identifies the source of the strength the power that works in us is the power of Christ Jesus, the Risen Saviour! He enters us by faith!

Your old destructive habits and the attacks of Satan are way too strong for you to overcome them in your own power. This is why it is vitally important to allow the Holy Ghost of God to create in you a desire for holiness. When you allow Him to work, you can be filled with the fullness of God; Who is more than capable to defeat Satan and keep you from falling back into your old ways. Notice what verse 20 says, *Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us*, (Ephesians 3:20). He can and will help you fight the daily battles in your mind; if you will allow Him too, *Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen (Jude 24, 25).* 

Destructive addictions have led people into a place where survival depends totally upon their actions to feed the cravings that rage in their hearts, minds and bodies. I witnessed a young homeless man scavenging cigarette butts from the ground, breaking them apart just to retrieve the remaining tobacco to satisfy his appetite for nicotine. I wondered in my heart if he ever thought that the first puff of a cigarette would take

him this low. Of course, the answer to that question is NO! You have heard it said many times that, SIN WILL TAKE YOU FARTHER THAN YOU WANT TO GO, COST YOU MORE THAT YOU WANT TO PAY AND LEAVE YOU LONGER THAN YOU WANT TO STAY!

As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him. For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God? It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip. (Psalm 18:30-36)

When you daily spend time in the book of Psalms, God will remind you over and over that He will take care of you when you yield Him your life. Psalm 18 is loaded with reminders of God's strength and filled with promises for those who yield their lives over to His ways.

- 1. He is a buckler or a shield to keep the tactics of Satan from attacking you.
- 2. He is a rock, an unmovable, never changing, always present Saviour.
- 3. He girdeth us with strength, He robes us with His power
- 4. He will take the additions away and make you perfect or mature in your new life.
- 5. He will set you on high places, a good job, a loving family and a member of a good Bible believing church.
- 6. He will instruct you how to fight against any weapon the enemy has.
- 7. He also has assured you of eternal security. Jesus gives us the gift of eternal life when we repent and believe the Gospel!
- 8. We are held up by the gentle, loving hand of God.
- 9. He will enlarge your steps; you will have a testimony that will be so powerful that many people will come to know Christ as a result of your witness.
- 10. He will keep you from falling back into sin.

For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens. Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary. Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength. Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts. O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth (Psalm 96:5-9). You, my friends, are valuable. God needs you to warn others about the dangers of the sin that has robbed you! God has all the strength He needs to help you with your addictions, but you

must submit to His ways in order to give the LORD the opportunity to use His strength to fight for you, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

As you can travel back in the corridors of your mind, you will find yourself having done things that you never dreamed you were capable of doing. Men and women alike have found themselves in the vilest of situations just to gain the funds to satisfy their addictive habits. Do not stay in that part of your memory bank for long; remember, if you have already accepted the free pardon of sin through the Blood of Jesus, your new Master and Instructor, then those sins are gone, gone, gone from the mind of God, *And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more* (Hebrews 10:17). Most addicts will need to hit rock bottom before they see the light from above. Notice what our Psalmist said as he cried out to God, ...forsake me not when my strength faileth.

You are valuable in the hands of your Creator. As a tool in the mighty hand of the Master Craftsman, through His strength, He will guide you and use you to change those destructive habits into an addiction to the ministry! It sure is comforting to know that it is the strength of the Almighty God, the One who spoke the world into existence, the One that threw the stars into the heavens, hung them on nothing and gave each one of them a name; He will be the One to make sure you conquer those addictions of the past and thrust you into a new life of liberty and freedom. Then you will have a life that allows you to lead others to your new Master and Instructor! And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all (Acts 4:33).

This lesson is designed to help you understand that you cannot conquer your destructive addictions without the help of God and His people! Replacing your strength with His will require you to totally rely on His ways and yield to them. As we study this lesson, please realize that it takes a **REAL MAN OR LADY** to live the life of a true Christian. Anybody can run with the crowd, but someone who is willing to take a stand for their new Master, Instructor, God and Source of all their strength, can flex their muscles in the face of the devil and his miserable little, helpless, weakling imps when being tempted and tried! Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power: Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people (Psalm 65:6, 7).

The devil and his imps cannot stand against the almighty God! I love to remind the demons from Hell this truth whenever they come knocking at my door to try to tempt me; while I am walking on streets of Gold and enjoying the eternal blessing of God, they will be burning in the timeless torments of Hell! Remind them as often as you need or want to! *I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me* (Philippians 4:13). The key factor is to have a steady diet of God's Word! As you read, you will learn the character of the God who dwells in the heart of the believer. The Scriptures will reveal God's standards of holiness and with your permission, the Holy Ghost will create the desire for holiness in your life.

Always remember, only be concerned with what your Creator and Master thinks about you, for it is He that has the power over your soul, not your old friends and family members, *And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell* (Matthew 10:28).

In Mark's Gospel, we find the account of a man who had allowed his destructive additions to rob him of everything and everybody in his life. His rebellious, sinful, addictive lifestyle had taken all of his friends, family and future. He found himself out of his mind, naked and living in a tomb in the graveyard!

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, (Mark 5:1-6)

There are several things that need to be noted about this individual:

- 1. This young man had many unclean spirits that had led him to the tomb You have heard it said before, *the devil made me do It.* The truth is, the devil will:
  - a. Tempt you
  - b. Enticed you with his lies the worst one he will tell you is, that religious stuff is for weaklings!
  - c. Present himself and his ways:
    - i. As a pleasure
    - ii. As Fun
    - iii. That everybody is doing it
    - iv. No one will know
    - v. Just try it once
  - d. Ultimately, the devil cannot not force you into your sinful ways; it always boils down to a choice to either satisfy the flesh or worship the Saviour!
  - e. By allowing Satan's seduction to lure a lost sinner into his snares, they have opened a door for evil spirits to take up residence dominating their thoughts and actions!
- 2. No man could bind him one definition of the word *bind* is, *To constrain by a powerful influence or persuasion* (Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary). He continually spiraled downward until there seemed like there was no hope!

- a. This young man refused wise counsel from anyone
- b. He continually fell deeper and deeper into his sin
- c. He found himself in trouble with the law
- d. He was suffering from the torment of the results of his sin
- 3. Satan had taken him to the point of self-destruction:
  - a. Cutting yourself is an open sign that there is a demon controlling your mind.
  - b. Your body was designed to house the Blessed Holy Ghost, not some wicked demon, What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own (1 Corinthians 6:19)?
  - c. Evil and good cannot dwell together, *No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon* (Matthew 6:24).
    - i. God has allowed you the privilege to choose who you will serve, but you are deceiving yourself if you think that you can act spiritual on Sunday and continue in your sin without any concern of its consequence the rest of the week!
    - ii. God is a jealous God and will not share you with the demons of Hell, For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: (Exodus 34:14).
    - iii. It is very important that you confess your sin instead of trying to hide it, hiding He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy (Proverbs 28:13).
  - d. We also see this young man crying tears of grief, *Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die* (Proverbs 15:10).
    - i. Tears of sorrow
    - ii. Tears of regret
    - iii. Tears of loneliness
    - iv. Tears of loss
    - v. Also, it was a cry for help
  - e. Cutting and self-destruction often leads to suicide or death by overdose! Cutting is also ritual used in worshipping false gods, *And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked*

them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them (1 Kings 18:27, 28).

- 4. Lastly, notice that this young man recognized Jesus as the only source of hope. When He saw Jesus a far off, he ran to Him without hesitation:
  - a. The strength of the LORD Jesus allowed this boy to see Him from the tomb where Satan had left him wanting. While he was looking over his hopeless situation, he recognized his Saviour was on the shore! When the maniac met Jesus face to face, He became his new Shepherd; he could now say, *The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want* (Psalm 23:1).
  - b. The Saviour came out of His tomb to give us victory over death and our addictions; after hitting rock bottom, the young man in Mark five came out of his tomb to receive forgiveness and freedom!
  - c. The strong hand of the LORD stopped the mouth of the demons long enough for this boy to hear the call his Saviour!

The strength and power Jesus, our Master, Shepherd, Lord and Saviour, has over the sting of death, drew this young addict to come to Him to receive the free pardon of sin! Not only a pardon, but through the strength of the LORD Jesus, he had victory over all of his destructive addictions.

Now, as the story unfolds, you will see what power and strength Jesus has over the all the devils:

And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea (Mark 5:7-17).

- 1. When Jesus came to where the maniac was, the devils recognized Him as God and they knew they were in big trouble *What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God?* Jesus will come to the rescue of anyone who calls!
- 2. Satan and all the devils know their final destination will be in eternal torment. Satan will not be the ruler over Hell, but he will be an occupant, And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophets are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever (Revelation 20:10).

- 3. The devils were called, *Legion*, because there were so many tormenting this young man. When a door is open to the devil, there is no way to control how many demons will dominate an individual; there were about two thousand in the young man!
- 4. Jesus gave the devils their request, but I am quite sure He had a good laugh with the hogs could not stand the presence of the demons either, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

Now, we will survey the results of this encounter with the Great Shepherd:

And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel (Mark 5:15-20).

- 1. Jesus had made this young man free from every addiction in his life; he was different inside and out:
  - a. He was clothed differently, *sitting*, *and clothed* when Jesus is your Master your outward appearance will be different, *Abstain from all appearance of evil* (1 Thessalonians 5:22).
  - b. He was in his right mind when Jesus is your Master you will think different, *and in his right mind* 
    - i. He no longer cursed
    - ii. He respected authority
    - iii. He had a desire to learn about the LORD
  - c. He talked different; He was not afraid to tell others about the saving strength of Jesus *And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him:* (Mark 5:20).
- 2. The freedom from his addictions was so wonderful that this former addict wanted everyone to receive the same gift as he did! All this man did was tell others what Jesus did for him, ... *Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee* (Mark 5:19). You will find, that God will use your personal testimony to reach many people with the TRUTH! This is the exact reason why you are so valuable to God—He loves your old friends too; it may be your testimony that will cause them to yield to Christ!

Biblical Salvation is simple: believe the virgin birth of God the Son, Jesus; believe He lived a sinless life on the earth; believe He died on the cross for your sins, my sins and the sin of all mankind; believe He rose again after three days in the grave; believe He is alive and now seated at the right hand of the Father in Heaven; believe He is coming again; desire to have Him come into your heart and life to forgive you can change you into a good Christian; and then, simply ask Him to forgive you and come into your heart to be your Saviour! That simple! *For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved*, (Romans 10:13).

- 3. The Holy Ghost of God took up residence in this young man's soul and confirmed his salvation, *In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise*, (Ephesians 1:13). The Holy Spirit seals our salvation.
- 4. Jesus also lives in the heart of the believer, That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God (Ephesians 3:17-19). When Christ lives in your heart, you are filled with the goodness of God and His strength will help you fight your battles!
- 5. The former addict now had purpose and passion to tell his friends how to kick the devils out and welcome the Saviour into their lives too, And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

JESUS CAME OUT OF HIS TOMB TO RESCUE YOU, NOW YOU COME OUT OF YOUR TOMB TO RECEIVE YOUR TICKET TO FREEDOM! This young man's testimony and the strength of the resurrection power of God will also draw others to Christ! And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto unto me (John 12:32). But rest assured, the devil will always do his best to get you back into the destructive ways. Just like this young man, it will boil down to a choice; he chose Jesus all the way! For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek (Romans 1:16).

Your addictions are no contest for the God of Heaven. The very God that created the world can and will set you free, *Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:* (Jeremiah 32:17). When Jesus arrives on the scene to show His strength, there is **NO CONTEST**, the devil will flee and you will be free!

This is not just some story that was made up and written for our enjoyment. There was a real young man who was really living in a real tomb, possessed by real devils, crying out in despair to a real God, and Jesus heard his cry from across the sea and came to his rescue. He too will hear your cry and set you free—total freedom, total peace and total forgiveness.

These lessons have been developed to help you realize just how bad Jesus needs you. This same account is recorded in the book of Luke. Please notice how Jesus preserved this story for us in the King James Bible; our Good Shepherd put this man to work right after his salvation:

They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him. And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him. (Luke 8:36-40)

- 1. There were eyewitnesses that saw the great change in the crazy man's life. You may be the only Bible someone may ever read. PEOPLE WILL BE WATCHING YOUR LIFE; GIVE THEM A STORY TO TELL! They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.
- 2. This young man was so grateful for all Jesus did for him that all he wanted from then on was to be where Jesus was, *Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him:*
- 3. That day would come, but until then, Jesus had a job for him to do. One of the best feelings in life is to feel needed and wanted, *Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee.* Jesus knew that someday He would return to the land of the Gadarenes; because He wanted to help, heal and save as many people as He could while He was there, he challenged this young man to go gather the people together to hear.
  - a. When the people saw that their heard of hogs had been destroyed, they forced Jesus to leave.
  - b. Others saw the change in the young man and wanted to learn more about Jesus.
  - c. Jesus gave this young former addict a purpose for his life; go and tell!
  - d. His transformation gave him God's strength to tell others about the love of Jesus and His ability to fight against their addictions too. This young man became a soul winner inviting anyone and everyone to receive Christ too, *The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise* (Proverbs 11:30).
- 4. The results were truly a miracle of God, And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him. When you read the rest of Luke chapter eight, you will see how Jesus turned this young former addict FROM A MANIAC TO A MISSIONARY! The people were lined up to meet this man named Jesus that took a rebellious, foul mouthed, drunken, drug addict who was hooked on porn, gambling, cursing and any other addiction that existed in those days, and transformed him into a clean cut, respectful, flaming evangelist that loved to tell sinners about his Saviour—Jesus!

Each person has their own story of what situation their addictions have taken them. Please do not put God in a box; your problems are no match for His strength, And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me (2 Corinthians 12:9). The word grace has two meanings, first, the free unmerited love and favor of God, second, the spring and source of all the benefits men receive from God. God's grace will be the spring and source of all the strength you will need from day-to-day to deliver you from your destructive addictions and replace them with an addiction to the ministry—productive addictions. Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence (Psalm 59:9).

When we allow God to be God, and you choose to be His servant, He will flex His muscles and send the devils running! You are valuable to God and you are needed by God! But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble. Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy (Psalm 59:16, 17). God will then give you a platform to bring many sinners to Christ, including friends and family members, That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; (Colossians 1:10, 11).

Replacing your strength with His will transform your life from a Maniac to a Missionary!

| 1. | You, my | friends, | are | God | У | ou to warn | other | about the | dangers | of |
|----|---------|----------|-----|-----|---|------------|-------|-----------|---------|----|
|    | the     | _!       |     |     |   |            |       |           |         |    |

- 2. What will most addicts need to do before they see the light from above?
- 3. What should you remind the devils of whenever they come knocking at your door to try to tempt you?
- 4. Who is the only person that you should be concerned about what they think of you? Quote the Scripture used to back up this thought.
- 5. What was the first thing about individual in Mark 5:1-6?
- 6. What is the worst lie the devil will tell you?
- 7. Cutting yourself is the open sign of what?
- 8. What happened when Jesus made this young man free from every addiction in his life?
- 9. Your addictions are no contest for whom? Quote the verse used.
- 10. Jesus turned this young addict from what into what?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid (Psalm 86:16).

Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Five chapters of the book of Psalms each day
- Luke Chapter eight

## Model Prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, thank You for always being there to offer Your strength to help me overcome my old destructive ways! I need Your assistance every day. Please give me the knowledge, wisdom and strength to live my life in a way that pleases You. Give me the strength I need to tell others about my new-found freedom in Christ, the Great Shepherd. I ask all these things in the name of Jesus, Amen!

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Thirteen Replace your Fear with Faith

Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever. I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place. The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? (Psalm 118:4-6)

There are two kinds of fear we will discuss in this lesson. Just like addictions, there is a productive fear and a fear that is destructive. A destructive fear will dominate your time, thoughts and actions. It often leads you back to the hiding place of your destructive addictions. When you confront those destructive fears head on with the shield of faith, you will come to see that your fears will fade away as your faith in the LORD increases, *I sought the LORD*, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears (Psalm 34:4).

One of the greatest discoveries a man makes, one of his great surprises, is to find he can do what he was afraid he couldn't do. —Henry Ford. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever (Exodus 14:13).

Fear is the torment before the reality! —Eric Peters There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love (1 John 4:18).

Fear paralyzes the spirit, binds the mind, enslaves the will, weakens the body and poisons the soul. —Michael Adams Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid (John 14:27).

Fear of the unknown is a perfectly normal emotion. Fear from past emotional and physical hurt is a reality! To replace your fear with faith in God, you must be willing to learn just how powerful the God of Heaven, your Great Shepherd really is! We have an example of a servant of the man of God who was in fear for his life when he realized they were surrounded by the enemy.

And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. (2 Kings 6:15-17).

This too is my prayer! If you could only see what God sees from the other side, you would not be afraid to sell out to the Great Shepherd, Jesus, and make Him **YOUR SHEPHERD!** The end result is located in our

founding verse, *The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want* (Psalm 23:1). When you replace your fear with faith in God, He will get to work on your behalf, *For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways* (Psalm 91:11). With this in mind, you can rest assured that your Shepherd will guide and direct you to a place of safety and peace, *But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil* (Proverbs 1:33).

The Word of God has been preserved to give mankind all the tools needed to build a new peaceful and productive life. So far, we have learned to remove the old ways and to add many new things into our lives. Each of these new ways contain the backing of Scripture; not man's knowledge, but God's commands with promise for obedience. In the first chapter of the book of Joshua, Moses was off the scene and God was giving Joshua a commissioning speech—a charge or pep-talk!

We have heard Joshua 1:8 quoted before in the previous lessons. It will take faith in the Word of God to settle your fears and allow you to rest in His promises. Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, (Joshua 1:1). Notice what God told this young man who would soon assume the leadership of the entire nation of Israel:

Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest (Joshua 1:7-9).

Although, these tactics had been proven to be successful by Moses, God wanted Joshua to hear them directly from Him, as His servant Moses did. Your instructors are proof that God's power to convert is still active today! Listen to the instruction given by God Himself to Joshua and ultimately, for our benefit too:

- 1. The LORD, which is God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost, spoke directly to Joshua giving him his marching orders to lead the people *Only be thou strong and very courageous*
- 2. The LORD left no room for Joshua to lead in his own power or wisdom *that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law*
- 3. A clear promise of success was given that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest
- 4. Then, we receive the Operational Manual for life This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein:

- 5. As we have heard before, God made His promise clear to all those who choose to go God's way instead of serving self for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. This is the only time the word success is used in the King James Bible.
- 6. In verse nine, God asks Joshua a question Have not I commanded thee?
  - a. Be strong and of a good courage...
  - b. be not afraid
  - c. *neither be thou dismayed* {disheartened or deprived of courage}
- 7. Then the LORD Himself tells Joshua, and reminds you and I through His Word, the reason why there is no need to fear *for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.* {He is with you; the good fear is to be aware of His presence at all times}

It is interesting to note that God used the definition of the **productive type of fear** in the final statement to Joshua. THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS DEFINED BY CONSCIOUSLY DWELLING IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD AT ALL TIMES. The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant (Psalm 25:14). You want to see a miracle, put your faith in the Miracle Maker!

Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed. Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever. Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion. Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD. His heart is established, he shall not be afraid... (Psalm 112:1-8).

The List of benefits for living in the fear of the LORD far exceeds any pleasure that a destructive addiction may bring. This is just one place in the Bible where God lists the rewards for faith instead of fear:

- 1. He will be a happy man *Blessed is the man*
- 2. He will have successful children His seed shall be mighty upon earth
- 3. Financial success is also promised Wealth and riches shall be in his house
- 4. You will be remembered when you are gone his righteousness endureth for ever
- 5. God will make a way when the hard times come *Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness*

The man that fears God is marked by the character traits listed in Psalm 112:1-8:

- 1. He is kind and very friendly to all he comes in contact with he is gracious
- 2. He will hurt with you in your time of trouble *full of compassion*
- 3. He allows the Word of God to be his rule and practice in all areas of his life *righteous*
- 4. He will show kindness to those in need *sheweth favour*
- 5. He will think before he acts he will guide his affairs with discretion
- 6. Bad news will not shake his faith *He shall not be afraid of evil tidings*
- 7. He is not going to change for anyone or anything his heart is fixed
- 8. He does his part and trusts God to do the rest trusting in the LORD
- 9. He has a steadfast faith in God *His heart is established*
- 10. He does not allow fear to dominate his mind he shall not be afraid

You too can have these character traits as you yield yourself to a life of faith instead of fear. *Happy is the man that feareth always* {dwells in the presence of God at all times}: but he that hardeneth his heart {chooses to do it his own way} shall fall into mischief (Proverbs 28:14). You can either sell out to God or sit out in your sin!

The very first time we see the word faith in the Bible is in the book of Deuteronomy, And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith (Deuteronomy 32:20). The pattern of faithful men in the Bible seems to present to us that there are more people who lack faith in God than choose to rest in His faithfulness, Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak. The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things: (Psalm 12:1-3).

Overcoming fear with faith is a choice you will have to make. If you choose to remain defeated and controlled by fear and addictions, your life is destined to be a disaster! But there is help for those who will put their faith in the One who formed the earth! Sixty-two times the phrase *fear not* is used in the Bible. The first time we see it used is found in Genesis 15:1, *After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.* What a promise from the voice of God!

Psalm 27, a Psalm of David, is one of the greatest historical records given in God's Word that will help you replace your fear with faith in the Almighty God of Heaven. King David was a man that experienced the strong hand of God as his help in trouble and as the chastening hand of a loving Father. If we could ask him

face to face, I am sure he would say that it was much better when God was his shield of faith instead of the chastening {punishment for the purpose of reclaiming} Father.

A Psalm of David. The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident. One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock (Psalm 27:1-5).

- 1. David consciously chose to make the LORD his light and salvation. The light illuminated his path to the Saviour *The LORD is my light and my salvation*
- 2. This left absolutely nothing to be afraid of whom shall I fear
- 3. He knew that he was just a man, but he also knew that God needs faithful and fearless men to fulfill His plan. David made himself available the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid
- 4. He had experienced the saving hand of God on many occasions they stumbled and fell
- 5. David was confident that whatever came his way, God had his back Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
- 6. The key element to David's success was the desires he had toward the God he served *One thing have I desired of the LORD*, *that will I seek after*. This desire is what developed an addiction to the ministry:
  - a. that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,
  - b. to behold the beauty of the LORD, (dwelling in His presence)
  - c. *and to enquire in his temple* (getting involved in your local church)
- 7. He was totally confident that his faith in God was exactly what he needed in the time of temptation, trial and turmoil For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: {the presence of God} in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

It was David's great faith in God that gave him the confidence to accomplish everything God expected from him. The Apostle Paul also had this type of conquering faith, *What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us* (Romans 8:31)? He knew, if he was living His life according to the

written Word of God, then God would always be on His side. He also realized that success was guaranteed—remember, the key to success is not having everything turn out the way you want it, but allowing God to be God in every situation. Live your life according to His Word and thank Him for everything that comes your way, *In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you* (1 Thessalonians 5:18).

You are valuable to God; He has a plan for your life, For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end (Jeremiah 29:11). God's ways are not our ways—sometimes He uses tragedies, messed up lives or even the death of a loved one to direct us to the plan He has for us, For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts (Isaiah 55:8, 9). This type of faith will move the mountains that are in your life, And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you (Matthew 17:20).

Faith – Forsaking-All-I-Trust-Him! *Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen* (Hebrews 11:1). Faith is believing in something you cannot see and having full confidence that it is exactly what is needed for you to succeed. Believing that God will give you His strength to fight against your addiction is the route Jesus wants you to use to replace your fears with faith. It is like the wind; you cannot see it, but you feel the effects of it every time it blows!

Acts chapter three gives us a great demonstration of the fruit of faith. Peter and John ministered to the needs of a lame beggar. Instead of giving the beggar the handout he desired, Peter and John gave the poor lame man the gift of healing his crippled legs, And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God (Acts 3:7, 8).

You may have come to these classes just looking for a cure for your addiction, but Jesus has something much better in store for you—not just helping you with your destructive addictions, but a complete healing which will result in you leaping and praising God with a desire to be addicted to the ministry! When the men saw the drastic change in this formerly crippled man, they inquired the source of the healing, *And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering* (Acts 3:11). Peter was bold in his answer because he knew first-hand the Source of the healing power:

And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. And his name

through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. (Acts 3:12-16)

- 1. Peter did not touch the glory of God by taking any credit for the healing why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?
- 2. He gave all glory to Jesus, where it belongs, and then reminded them of their evil deeds whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate
- 3. Then Peter clearly declared where the source of the healing power that gave this man strength in his legs And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

You may be wondering how can anyone have a faith so strong while the destructive addictions are raging in your mind and body! There is only one simple, yet profound answer, *So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God* (Romans 10:17). A constant, steady diet of God's Word coupled with your decision to accept, by faith, every word written in It, will not only give you victory over your fears and anxieties, but will give you strength to overcome any and all temptations that comes your way and the faith to follow through, *The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe* (Proverbs 29:25). *Shall be,* means to put it in the books, it is done! Every ounce of God's love for you is ready and available for your protection and prosperity! You just have to claim it!

The reason why many people wrestle with their destructive addictions' rests in the fact of their unwilling heart to allow Jesus to rule in **every area** of their life. The Apostle Paul's love for Christ and the faith he maintained in Him, is not only a great example for us, but also gives us the same hope to overcome any and all temptations and trials that come our way. In the book of Philippians, Paul is giving his personal testimony of victory through Christ:

But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead (Philippians 3:7-11)

There are some very significant truths to be found in this passage:

1. Paul realized that the only thing that really mattered in life was his relationship with Christ Jesus; his Master, Shepherd, Saviour and God, *those I counted loss for Christ*.

- 2. He had a new reason to live and was more than willing to totally surrender every area of his life to serve Christ, *I count all things but loss*
- His new passion was to learn as much as he could about his new Master, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord. No longer did he serve self, but Jesus was his Lord, his Master and Good Shepherd.
- 4. He went as far as to say, that all of his old desires were no better than dung {manure}, and do count them but dung
- 5. The key to full success in switching addictions from destructive to productive is total faith in Jesus and His righteousness! And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
- 6. The way to gain this type of faith is to learn as much as you can each day about Jesus, His resurrection power, and realizing that you too will suffer persecution for your decision to follow Christ, *That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings*
- 7. Lastly, Paul states that just like Christ died for our sin, we too must die from our sin! That is to say, I am so sick and tired of my sin, that I do not even want the temptation of it to spark a single ember of desire. Death to sin is life to a productive addiction and a peaceful, prosperous, meaningful life, being made conformable unto his death; If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. King David said it like this, For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me (Psalm 38:17).

Paul knew that his strength to put his old life to death and enjoy the promised eternal destination in Heaven, rested in the resurrection of Christ. It was his great faith, A FAITH THAT WOULD NOT AND COULD NOT TOLERATE DOUBT, that conformed him into the righteous, sanctified man of God who was addicted to the ministry, *If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead*.

God has given you the option of changing your master from self to the **GREAT SHEPHERD**. Now if God is your Great Shepherd, **HE WILL LEAD YOU WHERE HE NEEDS YOU** to tell someone of His wondrous works! **YOU ARE VALUABLE!** How will they; your friends, family members and co-workers, hear without a someone to tell them—that someone is **YOU!** *For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself* (Romans 14:7).

A person with strong faith realizes that God is well capable of handling every situation that arises in their lives. Instead of living in fear of how they are going to survive, they open their Bible, learn more about the Saviour, worship His holy name and then go about their day as an ambassador for Christ! STRONG FAITH CRUSHES FEAR! I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me (Philippians 4:13). These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world (John 16:33).

Even the disciples struggled with a strong faith that could get them through their trials:

And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? (Mark 4:35-40).

Once the disciples really got to know who Jesus was, all but one (John) were martyred for their faith in Christ; not including Judas Iscariot. When you allow Jesus to become your Master, you can rest assured that even the winds and the waves in your life will become calm. Notice His question to these men, *how is it that ye have no faith?* The necessary elements needed that will help you exchange your fear with faith is to spend time each day getting to know Jesus, and realizing that you are valuable in the eyes of God! Remember, He is the Word of God—so read and obey what He has to say!

Faith says God can do it; patient says I'll give him time to get it done! -Dr. Charles Keen

To overcome any destructive addiction, you must exit the comfort zone of what you have believed is normal and acceptable. For some, a life of substance abuse is the only life they have ever known. Their parents were involved, it was part of their life growing up, everyone they have ever been close to is or was involved in the same activities.

What God is asking you to do, is realize that destructive activities are not acceptable in His sight! He wants you to understand that He will give you the power, through His dear Son, to overcome your addictions and become the person that He is proud to call His child! For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind (2 Timothy 1:7). It is faith in God's power that will conquer your fear and give you the sound mind needed to rest in the resurrection power of Christ; your new Master, Shepherd, Saviour and Loving Father! Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new (2 Corinthians 5:17).

Even though this new life will be difficult at times, you can rest assured that your Great Shepherd has your back! There are many examples in the Bible of men being addicted to the ministry. In Acts chapter seven we see Stephen boldly standing in front of the Jews proclaiming the Gospel to an angry mob. Yes, he was martyred for his faith, but look what his preaching accomplished!

When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling

upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep (Acts 7:54-60).

- 1. His faith led him to preach without fear! And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people (Acts 6:8).
- 2. His faith caused Jesus to rise to His feet, a symbol of honor!
- 3. His faith gave him the ability to forgive!
- 4. His faith led to the conversion of the greatest evangelist that ever lived—from Saul (an addict of religion and power) to the Apostle Paul (a man of faith, addicted to the ministry)!
- 5. Also note what the persecution of Stephen also produced, *Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only* (Acts 11:19). His persecution led to the spreading of the Gospel in different cities.

The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? (Psalm 118:6). I wish there was a way to explain to each of you the peace that comes with allowing God to be God by faith. Because of God's great love for you, He will allow you to choose your master. Joshua said it best, And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD (Joshua 24:15). Look around you and see what God has done for those who are investing their lives in you! That is the evidence of what faith in Christ will do! You cannot blame God if you choose to deny the love of God or mingle your sin with your Saviour:

- 1. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me: (Psalm 66:18).
- 2. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth (John 9:31).
- 3. Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer (Psalm 4:1).

Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD (Psalm 31:24). To be fearful is to be faithless! Replace all your fears with faith in the One who created the world and has promised you freedom from the destructive additions that have dominated your life! Jesus asked this question, ... Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth (Luke 18:8). I pray He will find faith in you! Jesus is the Author and finisher of our faith! Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God (Hebrews 12:2).

1. How will a destructive fear dominate you, and where will it often lead you?

- 2. What would take place if you could only see what God sees from the other side?
- 3. The Word of God has been preserved to do what?
- 4. What did the LORD Himself tell Joshua the reason why there is no need to fear?
- 5. Define the Fear of the LORD.
- 6. List three of the ten-character traits of a man that fears God.
- 7. How many times is the phrase *fear not* used in the Bible?
- 8. What was David confident of in Psalm 27?
- 9. How can anyone have a faith so strong while the destructive addictions are raging in your mind and body?
- 10. What is the key to full success in switching addictions from destructive to productive?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

#### Memory Verses:

Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High. What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee (Psalm 56:2, 3).

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God (Hebrews 12:2).

## Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Five chapters of the book of Psalms each day
- Psalm 136

Model Prayer to help exchange you fear with faith:

Dear Heavenly Father,

Thank You for giving me Your strength to endure the battles I am facing. Please give me the faith to conquer my fears and replace them with total confidence in You and Your great love for me. In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Fourteen Stop It

## Remove Anger and Replace it With Control

Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil (Psalm 37:8).

I will never forget the very first Rock of Ages prison revival I attended. As we entered into the service, the chaplain pointed to a young man on the front row. He went on to tell us his story and said, just last week the same young man was an officer in this facility. He told us that he went home early, because he did not feel well, and found his wife with another man. In a fit of rage, took his gun and put both the man and his wife into eternity! *For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance* (Proverbs 6:34). His jealousy unleashed a fit of rage! I often think how much different this young man's life could have been if he only had control over his emotions and his actions. Instead, two funerals and a long prison sentence!

Words spoken in anger will be the words you will regret! Anger often leads to out of control action. *Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel:* (Genesis 49:7). Anger without control like getting into a sports car, flooring the accelerator and letting go of the steering wheel!

Gaining control of your life will put you in the driver's seat. King Solomon, the wisest man that has ever lived, made this statement towards the end of his life, *Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools* (Ecclesiastes 7:9). In all actuality, when you allow someone or something to send you into a fit of rage, they are manipulating you and your actions! There should be only one person allowed to be in full control of you; and that, my friends, is Jesus—the Great Shepherd.

Pride is the number one cause for anger. If you must be in the center of every situation, then you will surly become angry when it does not go your way. Pride is without a doubt the hardest attribute of a man to change. When we think of Jesus, the Good Shepherd, and allow Him to guide our lives, then keeping our pride in check can be accomplished. The product of a person who has changed Masters can be found in the desire they have to be like Jesus, *So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations* (Psalm 79:13). Always keep in your mind that **YOU ARE VALUABLE** to God. He needs you to show the world what a man who has changed Masters can accomplish!

Truth be known, the exact opposite takes place when a person acts out in a temper tantrum. Instead of looking and acting like an intelligent human being, they look, act and play the part of a fool! This leaves little room for any witness of your tantrum to think highly of you; as King Solomon said in Ecclesiastes 7:9, you are the fool!

Most often, your anger is revealed in your speech. The tongue is the smallest organ in your body, but yet can do more damage to a man than one of great physical strength. Job, our dear brother endured great affliction so you and I could have an example how to handle it. God was allowing Job's loyalty to God be

on trial. His so-called friends were railing on him when he made this statement, *Teach me*, *and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred* (Job 6:24). We too can ask God to teach us to control our speech.

The Apostle Peter is a great example of man who had a hard time with his tongue. He was always sticking his foot in his mouth. Even after Jesus told the disciples that He would be taken, falsely accused and crucified; Peter acted out in a fit of rage by cutting off the ear of one the men who came to take Jesus. *Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it* (John 18:11)? Even when Peter's anger led him to do what he thought was the right thing, Jesus had to rebuke him—poor guy looked like a fool! But, as Job said, *Teach me;* later, God gave the Apostle Peter great wisdom in this area for our learning:

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. (2 Peter 1:1-4)

Simon Peter is now on top of his game! Up to this point in his life, he had made many mistakes. Instead of allowing life's lessons, failures and embarrassments to ruin his life, he turned them over to the LORD; now he stands with great confidence teaching the future leaders of Christianity. Notice his new way of thinking:

- 1. He had gone from wanting to take full control of every situation, to simply become a servant to the Saviour a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ
  - a. The attitude of being a servant will cause you to learn how Jesus would react to each situation that comes our way
  - b. He went from a man full of pride, reacting to life's trials irrationally to a man in the position of a servant. He now did things the LORD'S way.
- 2. He had no problem giving God the glory to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:
  - a. He did not turn over a new leaf, he changed Masters from self to the Saviour.

- b. Our Bible teaches us that we have the mind of Christ available—it is the Word of God. The Bible is he mind of God from the mouth of Jesus, *For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ* (1 Corinthians 2:16).
- c. The Word of God will speak to the heart, *Bless the LORD*, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word (Psalm 103:20).
- 3. He was well aware of the source of his power According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness
  - a. This attitude will keep your pride in check
  - b. It will also give you access to all of the power of God to go from destructive addictions to productive ones.
  - c. Your life will now glorify the Saviour instead of exalting yourself and looking like a fool.
  - d. As you grow in Christ, He will elevate you to the position of His choice For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased {to throw or cast down}; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted (Luke 14:11).
- 4. He gained this new attitude by increasing his knowledge of his Master Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord
  - a. He knew the grace of God had forgiven him and gave him a purpose in life
  - b. *Multiplied* peace accompanies obedience
- 5. He clearly stated the reason for our calling of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:
  - a. Jesus deserves all the glory for our new way of life!
  - b. Virtue is *the practice of moral duties and the abstaining from vice* (Noah Webster 1828 Dictionary).
  - c. Virtue is *nothing but voluntary obedience to truth* (Noah Webster 1828 Dictionary).
  - d. Virtue is *Excellence*; or that which constitutes value or merit (Noah Webster 1828 Dictionary).
- 6. Peter backed his teachings with the authority of the Word of God Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises:
  - a. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: (2 Timothy 3:16)

- b. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed thereto according to thy word (Psalm 119:9). This is the only place in the Word of God the phrase, cleanse his way, is used!
- c. God can and will cleanse you, use you and give you a life of joy if you only trust His Word!
- 7. He continues with the list of benefits that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature
  - a. The word *partaker* has the meaning of *sharing a portion in common with others* (Noah Webster 1828 Dictionary).
  - b. God literally allows us to share His divine nature! {Godlike nature, excellence in the highest degree}
  - c. God's nature in you will crush our sin nature
- 8. He informs us of what we missed having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
  - a. Corruptions the only thing that really matters is what matters to God—the souls of sinners.
  - b. Through lust our desires changed when we changed masters!

After the Apostle Peter instructed us of the new way of thinking, he then continues with the list of ways to become valuable to the Great Shepherd.

And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. (2 Peter 1:5-7)

- 1. Give all diligence this is a steady, constant effort to becoming a productive servant of the Saviour, Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest (Ecclesiastes 9:10).
- 2. Faith in the Word of God is what got you to this point in your Christian life! Peter now says there are some things we need to add to the faith!
- 3. In verse three, he stated that we were called to virtue, and now he says to be sure to add virtue to your faith! Remember, virtue is the practice of moral goodness and abstaining from a vice. Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary also says, virtue is nothing but voluntary obedience to truth, Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth (John 17:17).
- 4. Faith is your decision to believe everything God says to be totally true and accurate, without interjecting your personal opinion, *This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth;* but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according

to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success (Joshua 1:8).

- 5. We are to add to our virtue knowledge a constant, every day learning about our new Master will give you full control of your emotions! Without a steady diet of the knowledge of the Almighty God of Heaven, destruction is inevitable, My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou has rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of God, I will also forget thy children (Hosea 4:6).
  - a. Rejected by God
  - b. No place to serve
  - c. No hope for your children
- 6. Add to knowledge, temperance this is where the rubber meets the road!
  - a. Temperance is the act of self-control we can maintain our integrity
  - b. The attributes of temperance are patience, calmness and longsuffering
- 7. As the list continues, temperance is actually defined. With temperance in action, you will gain:
  - a. Godliness
  - b. Brotherly kindness
  - c. Charity love

Peter then gives us the effect of applying these principles to our lives – For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ (2 Peter 1:8). Always remember that Jesus, our Master, Creator and Saviour needs you! Your new life will give others, who were in the same condition as you once were, hope of freedom from the addictions that once dominated their lives! Not only freedom from their additions, but forgiveness of their sin!

It starts with the desire! *Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom* (Proverbs 18:1). Then, as you learn and apply Biblical truth, you will begin to see the results we have been teaching!

The very first murder in the Bible was fueled by jealousy and uncontrolled anger. Cain was mad because God accepted Abel's sacrificed and refused his! It was not Abel's fault that Cain's offering was refused by God but he soon became the victim of Cain's anger. Cain's anger caused him to lose control and spend the rest of his life paying for it. Temperance, maintaining self-control, is the direct result of dwelling in the presence of God at all times. Stopping to reason in your mind what God will think of your reaction will be

a primary principle in exchanging anger for self-control. The Scripture has much to say about this topic. Without self-control:

- 1. You become totally vulnerable to sin the lack of self-control was the reason for the very first murder
- 2. You will give access to the enemy forces to attack your mind, *Neither give place to the devil* (Ephesians 4:27). We must not give Satan any ammunition to fight against us.
- 3. Pride will swell up giving room to the temptations that have previously drawn you back into your former destructive ways, *He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like city that is broken down, and without walls* (Proverbs 25:28). We must take full control of our life and actions.
- 4. Walls around a city are there to keep the enemy forces out and to give you a high place to watch for their attacks. No temperance, no security!

The first way to display temperance is to take full control of your speech. Your reactions to situations usually begin with your mouth then escalate to a physical lashing out, *In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise* (Proverbs 10:19).

- 1. First, make it a practice to immediately pray and ask God for the strength to handle each situation in a way that would please Him.
- 2. Always keep in mind, you are in the presence of God Almighty! He hears, sees and knows everything you think and say.
- 3. Try removing an immediate response with a carefully thought-out answer, as the old saying goes, think before you speak, *A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger* (Proverbs 15:1).
- 4. You may try the counting method count to ten before you react with your tongue.
- 5. Drill into your mind that are valuable to God.
- 6. It may just be that the LORD is going to use you to win the person, who just did their best to make you angry, to Christ.

#### A MAN THAT IS GIVEN TO ANGER WILL NOT EXPERIENCE A FRUITFUL LIFE.

A calm response will give glory to God while a reaction with an angry outburst could cause consequences beyond your control. There is no doubt that the young man who took the life of his wife and her adulterous lover regrets his reaction fueled by his anger. The peace that comes with knowing that you responded correctly far exceeds the temporary fulfillment of revenge! For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people (Hebrews 10:30). Take full control of your actions by allowing God to take of the other guy!

Learning to think before you speak will become one of the greatest weapons in your arsenal to fight the old destructive ways. Be prepared, for it will also be one of the most difficult tasks to accomplish, *But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison* (James 3:8). The Apostle Peter gives us this advice, *For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:* (1 Peter 3:10).

- 1. Learn to love yourself; God so loved you He gave His life on the cross of Calvary. If He loves you, then there is no reason why you cannot love yourself!
- 2. God does not make junk! You were created in His image to reflect His glory to the lost world—learn to love your life and use it for the purpose God designed for you. *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11).
- 3. His promises for loving life will be the fact that you **WILL** see good days! The best is yet to come!
- 4. In order to enjoy the list above, you must make it a daily exercise to refrain your tongue from evil and prevent, at all cost, from speaking guile {deceit and crafty speaking}. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth (Psalm 37:8, 9).
- 5. *The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips* (Proverbs 16:23). If you are wise, you will take the time to instruct your mouth to speak right.

Keep in mind that anger is a natural emotion; even Jesus got angry. It is all in how we handle the anger that will determine the outcome of each situation, *Wherefore*, *my beloved brethren*, *let every man be swift to hear*, *slow to speak*, *slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God* (James 1:19, 20). Do not react, but respond—take full control of the situation; by doing this, the enemy will be faced with the forces of Heaven assisting you in your battle—do not fight alone, you are no match for the devil and neither am I!

The Apostle Paul also has a few things to say about anger. If any of the disciples had a reason to act out in anger, it was him. He was beaten, stoned, shipwrecked, put in prison, along with many other unjust actions against him. Instead of being angry, he was willing to lay down his life for the unbelievers, *I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:* (Romans 9:1-3).

Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. (Romans 12:17-21)

- 1. First, the Apostle Paul said not to look for a way to get back at your offender *Recompense to no man evil for evil. No man*, means *NO MAN!*
- 2. Make sure all of your dealings with *all men* are completely honest. God will take care of all of your needs when you are living for Him. From the words of an old preacher, *There is such a thing as a dignified hustle!* **Provide things honest in the sight of all men.**
- 3. Then, realizing the frailty of humanity he said, If it be possible, as much as lieth in you,
  - a. As a reminder, Christ is in you and has given you access to His power to overcome your anger!
  - b. There is an escape route in place There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it (1 Corinthians 10:13).
- 4. There are some people you just cannot get along with! Do your best to take the advice given to us in God's Word *live peaceably with all men*.
- 5. The advice concerning anger is consistent with each of the qualified men of God used to pen it in the Scriptures. *Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.* God will do a much better job than we can in the area of vengeance! Allow God the privileged of doing so!
- 6. It really does not make sense to the lost person, but God says to be kind to your enemy. In doing so, it will literally drive them nuts! They expect a reaction from you, one that will make you look like the fool! But, when you respond instead of react, God steps in!

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. (Matthew 5:44, 45)

Another truth that will help you gain control and enjoy the peace offered by your Jesus, your new Master is found in the book of Ephesians. *Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:* (Ephesians 4:26). There is no way to live your life without becoming angry at times. Again, the truth in this passage is to always maintain control and do your best to resolve the conflict before you retire for the evening!

One of the most important concepts, is to deal with the situation as quickly as possible. After a short parting, contact the person who has driven you to anger and work it out to the best of your ability. If they are not willing to calmly discuss the situation, then humble yourself, tell them you are sorry they feel the way they do and let them know you will be praying for them. You have now done your part! Remove your anger and replace it with control will be a great asset to a life of freedom.

- 1. What will words spoken in anger become?
- 2. What will put you in the driver's seat?
- 3. What actuality happens when you allow someone or something to send you into a fit of rage?
- 4. Where can the product of a person who has changed Masters be found?
- 5. What should you always keep in mind?
- 6. Where is your anger most often revealed?
- 7. What will happen when you grow in Christ? Write out the Scripture used in this question.
- 8. What did the Apostle Peter use to back all of his teachings?
- 9. What is temperance the result of?
- 10. What will become one of the greatest weapons in your arsenal to fight the old destructive ways.

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth (Psalm 37:8, 9).

Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Five chapters of the book of Psalms each day
- Psalm 37

Model prayer to help you remove your anger and replace it with self-control:

Dear Heavenly Father, please give me the power to overcome my anger with self-control. Help me to always be aware of Your presence in my life. Please help me to see every situation in my life as an avenue to glorify Your name and lead others to a saving knowledge. Thank You for giving Your life for my sin. I love You! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

## Lesson Fifteen I Love It

## Replace the Things You Once Loved with the Things You Once Hated

Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above find gold. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way (Psalm 119:127, 128).

Jesus, the Good Shepherd, never had to say, do as I say, not as I do! The last verse of Psalm 16, gives the heart felt testimony of a man who chose to follow his leader, Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore (Psalm 16:11). King David understood the due process to receive the blessings of God, For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin (Psalm 38:17, 18).

On the other hand, Jesus made this statement word for word two times in the book of Luke, *I tell you*, *Nay:* but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish (Luke 13:3, 5). Hanging out at His right hand and enjoying His pleasures are much better than the alternative—likewise perish! God has no choice but to perform everything He says in the Bible. This means, if you choose not to accept Jesus as your personal Saviour you will be condemned to Hell. I have heard it said by some that they are living in Hell here on earth—not even close! The Lake of fire is eternal torment, eternal darkness and separation from the presence of God for ever and ever! It has also been said, *The party in Hell has been cancelled due to the flames*.

- 1. Thou wilt shew me the path of life God will show you the right path to take. He will accomplish this task by your attendance to the House of God on a regular basis. The preaching of God's Word will instruct you, For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God (1 Corinthians 1:18).
  - a. The old sinful man hates preaching For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness;
  - b. The new converted sinner loves it, for it provides the power to defeat the old addictions but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.
- 2. *In thy presence is fulness of joy* Dwelling in the presence of God at all times is both peaceful and enjoyable. The only way for you to know this joy is to fully turn your life over to Him. Hate what you once loved and love what you once hated.
- 3. At thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore Resting in the middle of God's will for your life will cause you to actually enjoy life again! Fall in love with yourself and your God!

Repentance is one element that is seldom preached in line with salvation as well as recovery. The thought process of leaving the old destructive habits long enough to regain integrity, repair legal status or a relationship between the opposite sex, will become the formula for disaster! Many people will change their ways in order to avoid punishment. Noah Webster calls this action, *Legal Repentance*:

In theology, the pain, regret or affliction which a person feels on account of his past conduct, because it exposes him to punishment. This sorrow proceeding merely from the fear of punishment, is called legal repentance as being excited by the terrors of legal penalties, and it may exist without an amendment of life. (Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary)

As you can see by definition, the results of this type of repentance will not change your life or your destructive habits. It may give you temporary relief from your troubles, but even if you are successful on the earth, your lack of repentance toward God will eternally condemn you. *For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul* (Matthew 16:26)? There is nothing on this globe that is worth eternal suffering—not a relationship or a bank account is worthy!

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life (Acts 11:18). According to Noah Webster, there is another type of repentance besides legal repentance; it is known as, evangelical repentance:

Real penitence; sorrow or deep contrition for sin, as an offense and dishonor to God, a violation of his holy law, and the basest ingratitude towards a Being of infinite benevolence. This is called evangelical repentance and is accompanied and followed by amendment of life. Repentance is a change of mind, or a conversion from sin to God. (Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary)

As Acts 11:18 states, evangelical repentance produces life, ... Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life (Acts 18:11). Does this mean that you will never sin again after your conversion—absolutely not! The fight between the old man and the new man will continue to rage in your life until we see Jesus. The strongest of the two will prevail in your character. If you exercise the old man and his ways, you will not reach the full level of success over your addictions; but when you exercise the new man, by choosing to forsake the old ways and replace them with the new ways, success is inevitable, Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass (Psalm 37:5).

Charles Spurgeon, the great preacher of the 1800's, made this observation concerning repentance:

Repentance is a discovery of the evil of sin, a mourning that we have committed it, a resolution to forsake it. It is, in fact, a change of mind of a very deep and practical character, which makes the man love what once he hated, and hate what once he loved.

In order to finish your life on this earth, without going back to the old destructive ways that led you here, you must learn to hate what you were and the sin you once loved, with every ounce of your strength! When you hate something that bad, there is very little chance it will ever regain control over your life. On the other hand, when you learn to love the things you once hated, those elements will become your source of strength as well as your enjoyment leading you to a life of peace, joy, happiness! This attitude will make you a productive soldier in the Army of God! You are valuable to God! Jesus gave this instruction in

Matthew's Gospel, And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment (Mark 12:30).

- 1. To love the Lord thy God with all your heart is to be in love with Him. This will cause you to have a desire to be where He is every waking moment.
- 2. To love the Lord thy God with all your soul is to allow Him access to every area of your life. Your soul consists of your emotions, will and intellect.
- 3. To love the Lord thy God with all your mind is to yield your thoughts towards His thoughts.
- 4. To love the Lord thy God with all your strength is to fight to the end to protect your testimony and propagate the Gospel message to the lost!

One way to remind yourself of the dangers of your former ways is to make a list of everything your addictions have cost you. **Be detailed in your list.** As you begin to put on paper each of these losses, you will lose the taste for the old ways. Do not dwell there long, it can cause great depression, but if you are even considering a visit to an old friend or an old resident where sin abounds, pull out the list and see if it is worth it! One of the biggest reasons why people fall back into their destructive ways is the fact that all they remember is the fun and enjoyment the substance provided—they forget the consequences! This is truly one of the greatest tricks the devil will use to do his best to reclaim one of his former soldiers!

The second way to combat the devil in these temptations is to make a list of all the blessings you have received since you have decided to follow Jesus, the Good Shepherd! **Be detailed in this list also!** The comparison between the two lists is a no-brainer. Call unto God for strength and call an accountability partner, a fellow Christian and sing, *What Can Wash Away My Sin, Nothing but the Blood of Jesus!* 

#### The Church is a Hospital for the Hurting

Most people do not like to be told what to do. This is why they are against church and the Bible. Unlike popular thinking, the exact opposite is true of both the church and the Bible. The Bible was given to mankind for their success and prosperity; the church is a safe place to learn and worship the Master. The Bible was not designed to be a book of rules and regulations to keep you from having fun, nor is the church a place your grandma makes you go so she can show you off to her church friends! The Bible is God's love letter to His children and the church is His house; the place where He longs for your presence and hears your prayers, *Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer:* (Luke 19:46).

There is one essential element involved in convincing mankind of their need to repent. Noah Webster states it well, *Repentance is the relinquishment of any practice, from conviction that it has offended God* (Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary).

Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. (2 Corinthians 7:9, 10)

- 1. The sorrow you should have for your sin is not the fact you got caught, but it should cause deep anguish that your sin that caused Jesus, the Good Shepherd, to suffer and die on the cross, *Now I rejoice*, *not that ye were made sorry*
- 2. This sorrow produces a desire for change, but that ye sorrowed to repentance
- 3. This sorrow grants eternal salvation, For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation
- 4. The sorrow that comes from the consequences of your sin will not produce anything that will remain for all eternity, *but the sorrow of the world worketh death*.

Romans 10:10 also tells us that the belief we have in the LORD Jesus for Salvation will cause us to desire righteousness, For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation (Romans 10:10). The word unto means that your belief will cause you to desire righteousness. The good news is the fact that we are robed in the righteousness of Christ from the point of our conversion! Our righteousness will never be enough to satisfy our old sinful ways, But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags... (Isaiah 64:6).

Repentance has three distinguishing elements:

- 1. A sorrow for your sin, For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation (2 Corinthians 7:10).
- 2. A desire to forsake your ways, *Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom* (Proverbs 18:1).
- 3. Be willing to confess and forsake, He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy (Proverbs 28:13).
- 4. Believing that Jesus Christ is the only One who can provide your salvation, *Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ* (Acts 20:21).

#### The Bible is the Proven Source of an Addiction Free Life

The book of Psalms 119 is dedicated to the Word of God. There are only two verses that do not speak about the testimonies of God, the statutes of God or the law of God (Psalm 119:122, 132). It would be a good practice to read Psalm 119 often! There are a few things noted in this passage that we once loved that need to go our hate list.

1. Our Psalmist made a conscience decision to hate sin and fall in love with the Word of God, *Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way* (Psalm 119:128).

- 2. Our Psalmist loved God's commandments more that his gold, *Therefore I love thy commandments above gold*; *yea, above fine gold* (Psalm 119:127).
- 3. His new habits consisted of reading and thinking on God's ways, And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved. My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes (Psalm 119:47, 48).

The Psalmist, believed to be King David, delighted himself with God's Word over and above all things. This did not make him a perfect man, he was a man indeed, a man subject to like temptations and fell prey to some! What made David a man after God's own heart was not his righteousness but his sorrow for his failure, His love for the Saviour and the Word of God!

In the beginning of this great Psalm, the formula for success was nicely formatted, Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee (Psalm 119:9-11).

- 1. The desire to be converted from the wicked ways that destroys a person's life can only be found in accepting God's Word as truth and making Jesus Christ your new Master and Shepherd, by taking heed thereto according to thy word.
- 2. It was not a half-hearted commitment to get him off the hook or to get his wife back, it was an **ALL IN DESCISION**, *With my whole heart have I sought thee:*
- 3. His prayer expressed his need for help from the Master for his recovery, *O let me not wander from thy commandments*.
- 4. He recognized the answer to cleansing his ways was right before his eyes, *Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.* 
  - a. This is not just the act of memorizing Scripture as part of the requirements to complete the program, if so, the Bible would have said, thy word have I hid in my mind!
  - b. It is a heart issue! When you hate what you once loved, because God's Word tells you too, it will be easy to love what God loves just because He loves it!

This entire program is based on two principles. First, changing your master from self to the Good Shepherd, Jesus Christ, God in the flesh, the Saviour of all who believe. Secondly, realizing that God needs you to tell others about Christ—you are valuable! When your ways are cleansed by His Word, His desires will become your desires, *For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which is lost* (Luke 19:10). It is a matter of the heart who and what you will become after salvation! To be like Christ is to seek the lost and tell them how to be saved, *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved* (John 3:17).

We are instructed by the Scripture to learn from God's Word and serve Him with all of our hearts. When you want God to work in your life, HE WILL! And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever (1 Chronicles 28:9).

Our Psalmist also hates when a wicked thought came to his mind. He would search the Scripture daily and he used memorization of them to combat the demonic attacks of his mind, *I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love* (Psalm 119:113).

The one area that must be turned over to our new Master is our thought life. It is absolutely essential that your old sinful ways do not entertain your thought life. You will become what you spend your time thinking about. Your thought life can either be the devil's playground or the Master's platform to use you to for His glory and the good of the sinner. Satan cannot possess a Christian but he can influence his thoughts. We see an example of this in the life of an early believer and his wife:

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. (Acts 5:1-5)

The early believers were willingly selling their goods, donating them to the church and allowing God to take care of them. Although this was not a requirement to become a member; many people were joining in this way of life. This young couple wanted the prestige of giving the land to the LORD while keeping back a part of the money for themselves:

- 1. Satan influenced them with half-truth; a half-truth is a whole lie.
- 2. After the thought entered into Ananias's mind, he shared it with his wife.
- 3. Then, they devised a plan to make them look good in the eyes of Peter and the church while enjoying the pleasures of sin for a season. The sad truth is, they were not commanded to give it all; it was totally up to them.
- 4. God exposed their scheme to display His power to the early church—this power exists today as well!
- 5. There was no time to change their minds, no time to repent; once their sin was exposed, their execution was pronounced in the same breath!

6. They both paid for their deceptions – Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out (Acts 5:9).

The Apostle Paul give us these instructions, by the inspiration of God, on what to do when the devil attacks our minds with wicked thoughts. It is not, if he will launch an attack, but when! The devil cannot have the soul of a converted sinner, but he can have their testimony which will silence their ability to tells others about Jesus. Do not let old slew foot win! Take full control of your thought life by employing the Holy Ghost to help!

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. (2 Corinthians 10:4-6)

- 1. Our battles are not in the flesh, but they are spiritual battles, For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh. The Apostle Paul also gives us this truth in the book of Ephesians, For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places (Ephesians 6:12).
- 2. Our armory is not filled with weapons that we have come up with! The LORD is well capable of defeating the devil, (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) A stronghold is anything that has control over you.
- 3. Get rid of those wicked thoughts by replacing them with memorized Scripture that you have chosen to be your rule and practice of faith, Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God,
  - a. Quote your Scriptures outload, let the devil know there is nothing higher than the knowledge of God!
  - b. Then sing, What Can Wash Away My Sin, Nothing but the Blood of Jesus! The devil hates the Blood!
  - c. The demonic forces, that are doing their best to lure you back through your thoughts, will recognize defeat when they see it!
- 4. You must become totally obedient to Jesus, the Good Shepherd, and assume the office of the sheriff of your thoughts, *and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ*; Cuff and stuff the old thoughts and think on the marvelous, wonderful love of Jesus!

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these

things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. (Philippians 4:8, 9)

King Solomon also gives us a practical way of changing our thought life, *Commit thy works unto the LORD*, *and thy thoughts shall be established* (Proverbs 16:3). Do not just use God, the Bible and church for selfish purposes; allow the LORD to use you in His work! No part in the house of God is too big or too small. Find something you can do to help the church and watch how your thought life will begin to change!

Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. (Isaiah 55:6-9)

The last eight verses of Psalm 119, is a prayer to the LORD from the Psalmist. When you choose to love what God loves and hate what He hates, this too will become, not only your prayer, but your only hope for survival in this crazy wicked world!

Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word. Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word. My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes. My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness. Let thine hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts. I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law is my delight. Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me. I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments. (Psalm 119:169-176)

We must learn to hate the old ways that have dominated our heart, mind and life; and begin to love what we once thought was a strange way of living. Learning to hate what we once loved and love what we once hated, will grant freedom and victory over your addictions! Remove the things you once loved and replace them with the things you once hated!

- 1. What statement did Jesus make, word for word, two times in the book of Luke?
- 2. How will God show you the right path to take?
- 3. What will being in the middle of God's will cause?
- 4. What does evangelical repentance produce?
- 5. Write out Charles Spurgeon's quote concerning repentance.
- 6. What is the second way to combat the devil and his temptations?

- 7. Why are many people against church and the Bible?
- 8. What does Godly sorrow produce?
- 9. What are the three-distinguishing element of repentance?
- 10. What will grant freedom and victory over your addictions?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all of his thoughts (Psalm 10:4)

Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Five chapters of the book of Psalms each day
- Ephesians Chapter 6

Model prayer to help you remove the things you once loved and replace them with things you once hated:

Dear Heavenly Father, Please, help me to overcome the wicked thoughts that bombard my mind. Help me to think on things that bring You honor and glory! Teach me to love Your Word and hate the ways of the world. Thank You for giving Your life for my sin. I love You! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!

# Lesson Sixteen Eternal Eyesight

## **Exchange a Temporal Mindset with Eternal Thinking**

While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal (2 Corinthians 4:18).

Each lesson has taught a principle that will lead you to a life of liberty and freedom from destructive addictions. This lesson is designed to keep you on right path for the rest of your life on this earth. The Apostle Paul was instructing the church at Corinth to help them understand the value of each of the members lives. In last part of chapter three, we see him rehearsing their Jewish heritage:

But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. (2 Corinthians 3:14-18)

- 1. The blindness from your eternal value will keep you in the same constant want of self-satisfaction, *But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.* 
  - a. The vail is a large thick curtain that divides one area from another in the Temple. The vail was ripped in two pieces when Jesus gave up the ghost, *And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom* (Mark 15:38).
  - b. Failure to realize your eternal value will cause to continue to follow the shepherd of self instead of allowing Jesus, the *Great Shepherd*, the Living Word of God, to become your new Master.
  - c. Spiritual blindness usually leads you back to your old destructive addictions.
- 2. When you consciously turn to God's eternal ways and leave the temporal ways in the past, the spiritual blindness will fade away into the light, *Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.*
- 3. Deliberately run every situation that comes into our lives through the filter of eternity will become the source of the freedom and liberty you long for, *Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.*
- 4. It is vitally important for a total recovery to realize that you can no longer be who you once were. There must be a change of heart and a change of masters, *are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.*

- a. Our new life should change from a worldly person to the image of Jesus.
- b. Our changed life on this earth will give us a glorious life; when we go to Heaven, our earthly glory will be transformed into our eternal glory!

The Apostle Paul continues this dissertation with the very reason this addiction program was developed:

Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. (2 Corinthians 4:1-6)

- 1. Because you have been given your very own ministry, *Therefore seeing we have this ministry*, you have the backing of the Good Shepherd to keep you from fainting in the way, *as we have received mercy*, *we faint not* 
  - a. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it (1 Corinthians 10:13).
  - b. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, (Jude 1:24).
- 2. Over and over, we see the need to repent, turn from the temporary things of the earth and turn things that hold eternal value, *But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness*,
- 3. You must always be careful to keep the eternal value of each situation in mind or, you can fall prey to using your recovery to gain temporary rewards, *nor handling the word of God deceitfully*
- 4. Recovery with a purpose, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God
  - a. Purpose number one, God gains an obedient child through the truths found in the Bible, but by manifestation of the truth
  - b. Number two, your testimony will open the blinded eyes of many people in need, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God

- 5. It is not an option, it is a command, *For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness*. This dark world needs to see the light of God in you—you are valuable!
- 6. We are to let our light shine so others will want to know what in the world happened to us, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Your life is not designed to be all about you! There is nothing wrong with having nice things as long as the nice things do not have you! Keep your mind on using your life to reach others for Christ (eternal purpose) and the things that used to dominate your mind (temporary pleasure) will fade away in worship and service to the LORD. Paul gave us a very clear formula to follow that will help keep our eyes on things that matter in Heaven, *Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee* (Hebrews 13:5).

When your mind is geared towards heavenly things, your feet will follow, Jesus Himself gave us instruction in this matter:

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. (Matthew 6:19-21)

- 1. The newness of anything temporal is quick to wear off. Then, when our hearts are geared toward these temporary treasures, someone will steal them or back over them, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
- 2. Treasures in Heaven will remain for all eternity. When you dedicate your life to the LORD and use your testimony to be a witness to others, He will give you great rewards in Heaven; rewards that can never be taken away or be destroyed, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
- 3. When you dedicate your life to the Great Shepherd, you will put your treasure into the work! When you put your treasure into the work, your heart will be where your treasures are, *For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.*

Jesus gives us further instruction concerning the difference between our daily needs to exist and a desire for temporary treasure:

Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you (Matthew 6:31-33).

The simple truth is, Jesus will take care of His own far beyond your wildest imaginations! He will even bless you with some of the things you like to do as well! When you change masters from self to the Saviour, He knows that He can trust you to be a witness at work, at church and at play!

There are two men in the Bible I would like to draw your attention to. These men were minding their own business when someone with a Bible showed up on the scene. Their lives were so drastically changed that the results of their eternal thinking change the lives of many people. The first man we will see is an example of how your family will be affected by your switching masters from self to the Saviour.

The story begins with King David trying to do a good deed by bringing the Ark of the Covenant, the golden chest that contained the two stones with the Ten Commandments on them, back to the temple where they belonged. The Ark of the Covenant represents the Bible, God's Living Word. His intentions were pure, but the way he sought to carry it back did not line up with the Word of God. God is a disciplined God; He has an order of service He demands from His children. When we choose to do it our way, punishment is inevitable. Sometimes our punishment affects the lives of others:

So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjathjearim. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjathjearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it. And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. And when they came unto the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God. (1 Chronicles 13:5-10)

- 1. David had good intentions, but did not do it God's way, *And they carried the ark of God in a new cart*.
- 2. When the cart hit a pot hole, Uzza was just doing what he thought would help! He reached out and keep the Ark from falling. Seems harmless, but God had commanded that nobody was to touch the Holy Ark except the priests, *because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.* 
  - a. It is very important to know what you are teaching to the lost and addicted. False teachings with good intentions are very dangerous.
  - b. David, the leader was at fault, but Uzza the servant suffered the consequence.

David was now confused and scared, *And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me* (1 Chronicles 13:12)? So, until he could figure out exactly what to do, he took the Ark of the Covenant, which contained the Word of God, to the house of Obededom, *So David brought* 

not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obededom the Gittite (1 Chronicles 13:13).

It is the last verse of this chapter that I want you to notice. The Ten Commandments of God are in the Ark of the Covenant; it has been taken into the home of Obededom. There is no doubt this man was very nervous at first. The King must have told him all that happened to Uzza and he had to leave the Ark at his home until he could figure out what to do with it. Listen to what takes place because the Bible is now in Obededom's home, And the ark of God remained with the family of Obededom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obededom, and all that he had (1 Chronicles 13:14). Blessing on top of blessings!

- 1. His crops were produced exceedingly
- 2. His livestock was multiplying
- 3. His chickens were laying double yokers
- 4. His teenagers were obedient
- 5. His wife was submissive
- 6. He was blessed!

That is exactly what will happen in the heart of any person who chooses to exchange the temporary things of this world for eternal things. This does not mean that everything will automatically change in your home, but God will give you liberty and peace in your heart and the wisdom to make the changes, *If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him* (James 1:5).

Three months had come and gone before King David figured out what had happened. The priests were to carry the ark the way God designed it to be transported, *Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever* (1 Chronicles 15:2). Can you imagine Obededom as the King and his parade came to take the Ark out of his home. He must have been very discouraged to know it would soon leave his home.

What happened to Obededom is a picture of a man who traded all for his new Master. Scripture teaches us that he followed the Ark of the Covenant to the House of God. Because of the great blessings he had received, Obededom submitted himself to the service of the *Great Shepherd*:

- 1. He became a doorkeeper for the Ark, *and Obededom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark* (1 Chronicles 15:24).
- 2. Obededom ministered before the Ark with a harp and other musical instruments,

And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obededom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals; (1 Chronicles 16:4, 5)

3. He also became a porter for the Ark, And Obededom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obededom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be porters: (1 Chronicles 16:38).

Obededom changed his way of thinking from making a living on the farm to full-time service of the Ark of the Covenant. He followed the Bible with his whole heart. The beauty of this commitment is found in Chapter 26, *All of the sons of Obededom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obededom* (1 Chronicles 26:8). God blessed the family of Obededom with sixty-two strong children that also loved the LORD and was willing to serve! I do not know about you, but I believe that was worth the farm!

The second man we see, whose God's Word changed drastically, was King Josiah. This King is in the lineage of King David. He became king when he was eight years old, *Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem* (2 Kings 22:1). Josiah had a desire to do right, but had no instruction on the difference between God's way and what he believed to be the right way (eternal or temporal).

The House of God had been neglected by the previous kings. Ten years into his reign, Josiah decided to repair the House of God. He assigned the high priest of the day the task of overseeing this project.

And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people: And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house, (2 Kings 22:3-5)

While supervising the construction project, Hilkiah, the high priest, found something that would literally change the entire city of Jerusalem and leave us with the Biblical account of the power of the Word of God in a man's life, And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it (2 Kings 22:8).

To find the Word of God is one thing, but to read it unleashes the power of God to change your life and give you a full recovery from the old addictive ways, For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart (Hebrews 4:12).

- 1. You must realize that the Bible is not a book of suggestions that man put together; It is the actual words of the Living God penned down by man as God dictated them, *All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:* (2 Timothy 3:16).
- 2. *The word of God is quick*; quick is the old English word meaning to be alive. This means that as you read God's Word, it will speak to you heart causing you to make decisions as well as rejoicing in the promises of sure rewards.
- 3. It is *powerful*, God's Word has given wives their husbands back, children their fathers back and mothers their child back. It has the power to sober a drunkard, give a person of bad stature their lives back! God's Word has the power to change the eternal destination of a sinner on the fast track to Hell to one that is Heaven bound for sure!
- 4. The Word of God is the key to change your destructive addictions into an addiction to the ministry!

The Book of the Law had been found in the house of God, read by the scribe, Shaphan and delivered to the king. After King Josiah read the book, he immediately became convicted and concerned about his life and the life of his subjects, *And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes* (2 Kings 22:11). The renting of his clothes is a symbol of the day for mourning. The king knew he and his people were in deep trouble with God.

King Josiah immediately acted to inquire with God to see just how bad things were:

Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us. (2 Kings 22:13)

- God's Word is loaded with great and precious promises for those who choose to make Him their Master and Good Shepherd. On the other hand, His punishment for sin is just as horrific as His rewards for obedience are magnificent, for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us.
- 2. The reason for the judgment was pure disobedience to God's Word, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

There was good news and bad news to report to the king:

Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not

see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again. (2 Kings 22:19, 20)

#### 1. Good news:

- a. King Josiah had been forgiven
- b. His life would be a life of peace
- c. He would die with honor

#### 2. Bad news:

- a. God would bring judgment to the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: (2 Kings 22:15, 16).
- b. Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched (2 Kings 22:17).

What took place next is exactly what must happen in your life to receive all God has laid up in store for you. The king had repented, was sorry for all the sin and asked for God's mercy. The perfect formula for a changed life.

And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. (2 Kings 23:2)

King Josiah was so convinced by the powerful Words of God that he took immediate action. He started by boldly proclaiming all the people, both the small and the great and the rich and the poor alike!

King Josiah then made a public profession and of his faith and made a covenant in the ears of all his people:

And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. (2 Kings 23:3)

From the day of his commitment until the day of his death, King Josiah did the best he could to walk in the ways of the LORD.

- 1. He began to remove all of the false God's and their leaders
- 2. He took away all the idols
- 3. Removed all those who followed the wizards and those who had familiar spirits
- 4. He did away with the unnatural sexual sins in the land

Not only did he remove the sinful ways and their leaders, but he also restored the days of worship described in the Bible, And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant (2 Kings 23:21).

King Josiah took immediate action to implement every word that had been written. He experienced the peace of God to the fullest extent because of this obedience. Josiah made up his mind to follow the Good Shepherd all the way to the house of God, And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him (2 Kings 23:25).

These two men are living examples of successfully changing their addictions from self and pride to serving the Saviour! The same results are waiting for you! Your addictions can and will be a thing of the past if you take immediate action!

- 1. Read the Bible regularly
- 2. Have a sorrowful heart towards God for your wickedness
- 3. Tell others how wonderful God is and how He loves them and will help them too.

This will cause you to become more concerned about your rewards in Heaven than filling your house on earth with treasure. Exchanging the temporary things of this world for eternal blessings by giving and telling others about Christ! How one can know the difference between the eternal and temporal is simple:

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal (2 Corinthians 4:17, 18).

Screen every situation that comes into your life though the eternal filter of the Word of God. Always remember that eternity is a long time to be wrong. First of all, make sure that you are on your way to Heaven by receiving the free unmerited gift of God's grace, then realize that everything you say and do can and will have a direct effect on the eternal destination of others. The eternal things are the only things that will matter in the long run. It has been said, I have never seen a U-Haul behind a hearse!

1. What will the blindness from your eternal value cause?

- 2. What will failure to realize your eternal value will cause?
- 3. What is vitally important to a total recovery?
- 4. What were you given that grants you the backing from the Good Shepherd?
- 5. List the two purposes for recovery.
- 6. What happens when your mind is geared towards heavenly things?
- 7. What will happen when you dedicate your life to the LORD and use your testimony to be a witness to others?
- 8. God will give you liberty and peace in your heart and the wisdom to make the changes. Quote the versed used to back up this theory.
- 9. What is the key to change your destructive addictions into an addiction to the ministry!
- 10. What should you screen every situation that comes into your life through?

(Answers to these questions are all located within the pages of this lesson)

Regardless of what you have been told or even what you may think, God loves you enough to make you free from your destructive addictions and restore your life to the purpose in which He created you—*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created* (Revelation 4:11). By changing your shepherd from self to Jesus, the *Good Shepherd*, you will begin to bring God the pleasure you were created for. God wants to use you to tell others how to receive the same freedom you now have and introduce lost souls to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. *Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins* (James 5: 20).

God the Father wants His children to be successful and prosperous, Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long (Psalm 35:27, 28). As you continue to trust in your new Shepherd, Jesus, He will make you prosperous so you can cheerfully, without being ashamed, tell others about His great love—you are valuable in His eyes! Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee (Psalm 51:12, 13).

Seek Knowledge
Apply the new-found Knowledge and Wisdom to your life
Then, teach others the secret to your success!

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

Memory Verse:

I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me (Psalm 37:37).

Suggested reading:

- A chapter of Proverbs each day according to the day of the month
- Five chapters of the book of Psalms each day
- 2 Kings 22, 23

Model prayer to help you remove the temporal mindset and replace it with eternal thinking:

Dear Heavenly Father, thank You for giving us the Word of God. Please help me to fall in love with It and following It without doubting or questioning It. I love You! In the name of Jesus, I pray, Amen.

Be sure to pass out at least five Gospel tracts this week and invite at least one person to come to class with you next week. Use your past to build your future!